The Vigneron Family

Walla Walla, Washington
1920 - 1954

Some New World families and
their descendants, one of whom,
Sarah Schmuck
1848 - 1890
wed
Charles Nicholas Vigneron
1837 - 1922

Corrected, typeset annotation, Sources.

17 U.S.C. §106, 107A

Third Edition, Final
2014

The Vigneron & Pope Families: History & Genealogy

3rd Edition, Revised, Final
2014
THIS book has been reset in Baskerville typeface.

This work contains all the genealogical material within: The Vigneron & Pope Families: History & Genealogy SLFHL 929.273 V685v book of the same title, excepting its errors.

The Third Edition, Revised: is reorganized to first telling the family history of the three grandmother's shown on the front cover. Wills are abridged.

Part I: Immigrants & Westward: The Shinaberry, Frederick Dague, & Pope families, begin the first three chapters. The Vigneron family, Christian Schmuck II, Peter Schmuck II, chapters close.

Part II: The Colonials, is designed for those cousins researching the genealogy of the children of Peter Schmuck & Abigail Stevenson, of Hardwick Monthly Meeting, Sussex [Warren 1827] County, New Jersey.

Jonathan Willson m. Abigail Schmuck, 1767
Joseph Willson m. Elizabeth Schmuck, 1768
Christian Schmuck m. Mary Lundy, Jr., 1775
Moses Willson m. Anne Schmuck, 1776
James Willson m. Sarah Schmuck, 1780

Preface

Who hasn't given the idle thought of their own ancestors and discovering details of their lives, entertaining the possibility that if one only knew where to look we could read about them as characters in history, or perhaps a novel, fixed forever in time and place, their deeds done, unburdened from the sufferings of age and disease, they rest in graves beneath cities they could not have imagined.

Those books exist and it has never been easier to compile and collate pages from a variety of sources and create another book of my own family. For a short while, during the toughest times this country knew last century, Vigneron's settled in Walla Walla County, attended schools, went off to war, raised families, and reared children now departed for parts and experiences unknown. These records survive from the Winthrop Fleet of 1630 and their descendants to the present.

This book has been edited in attempt to let the story tell itself. Notes have been added for correction, points-of-interest, and penning an "A" adjacent our specific ancestral family for convenience. It is not intended for the serious genealogist, nor, avid historian.

It is not necessary to read through the book to grasp we have a significant number of New World cousins. Tens of millions presently living in Canada and the USA alone. More of the genealogy is missing than known.

The information is presented in several formats: text, charts, maps, as may best suit the reader.

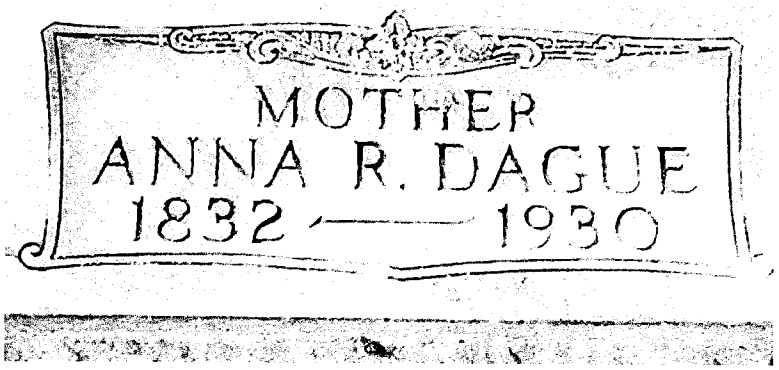
Part 1: Immigrants & Westward

Chapter 1: Shinaberry, Yoakum, See, families.....9
Chapter 2: Frederick H. Dague.....19
Chapter 3: Pope, Vernon, Reveal, Lee, families.....27
Chapter 4: Vigneron families.....43
Chapter 5: Christian Schmuck m. Hannah Konkle.....57
Chapter 6: Peter Schmuck m. Asenath Chapman.....63
Sources — 75

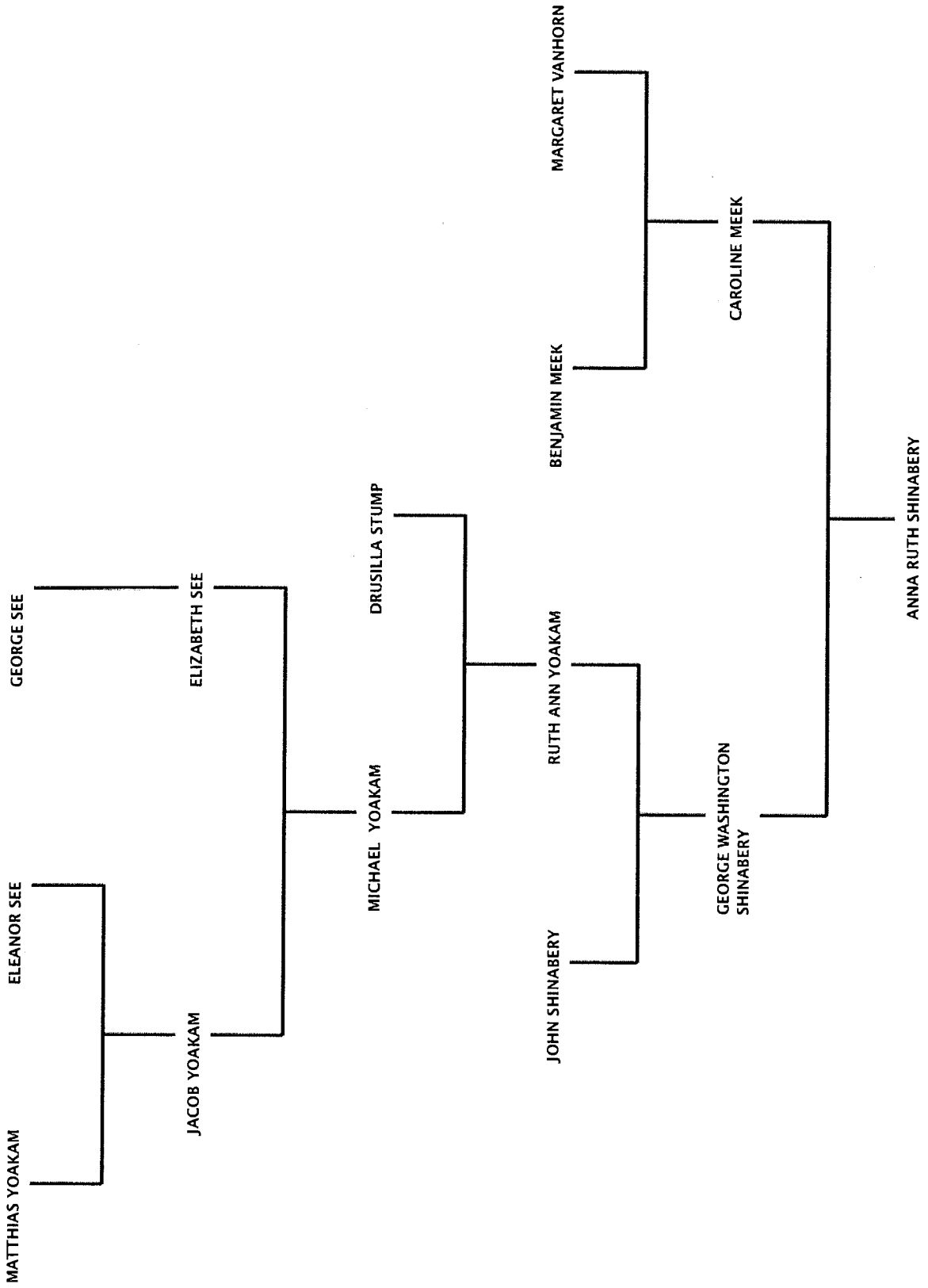
Part 2: The Colonials

Chapter 1: Peter Smock/Smoak/Schmuck.....77
Chapter 2: married Abigail Stevenson.....81
Jonathan Willson m. Abigail Schmuck, 1767
Joseph Willson m. Elizabeth Schmuck, 1768
Christian Schmuck m. Mary Lundy, Jr. 1775
Moses Willson m. Anne Schmuck, 1776
James Willson m. Sarah Schmuck, 1780

Chapter 3: Lundy, Lyon, & Large, families.....87
Chapter 4: Willson & Overton, families.....147
Chapter 5: Stevenson families.....157
Chapter 6: Speaker Samuel Jenings.....179
Chapter 7: Capt. William Lawrence, of Flushing.....197
Chapter 8: The Long Islanders.....213
The Ellison, Langdon, Linnington,
Seaman, Washburne, Willets, families
Sources — 236



Anna Ruth Shinabery Dague
March 8, 1839
December 24, 1930


MATTHIAS YOAKAM
ELEANOR SEE
JACOB YOAKAM
GEORGE SEE
ELIZABETH SEE
MICHAEL YOAKAM
DRUSILLA STUMP
JOHN SHINABERY
RUTH ANN YOAKAM
GEORGE WASHINGTON SHINABERY
BENJAMIN MEEK
MARGARET VANHORN
CAROLINE MEEK
ANNA RUTH SHINABERY

ANNA RUTH SHINABERY
born March 8, 1839, Ohio
died December 24, 1930, Walla Walla, Washington

Daughter of GEORGE SHINABERY and CAROLINE MEEK, likely had no formal education, her mark being found on the Power of Attorney filed in Walla Walla County October 15, 1924, with her son, Oscar Dague. She was a pioneer wife to Kansas.

Married FREDERICK HENRY DAGUE February 10, 1864,
at Paulding County, Ohio. Frederick was on winter leave from the 24th Ohio Infantry Volunteers. Her name is recorded as Avarisha Shinnaberry. (see next chapter)

1850 US Census: Anna R Shinabery, 11, Richland, Allen, Ohio
1860 US Census: A R Shinderry, 21, Richland, Allen, Ohio
1870 US Census: A R Dague, 32, Clifton, Washington, Kansas
1900 US Census: A R Dague, Brantford, Washington, Kansas
1910 US Census: Horse Heaven, Benton, Washington
1920 US Census: Hadley, Walla Walla, Washington
1930 US Census: Walla Walla, Walla Walla, Washington
residence at 622 Washington St. Walla Walla, Washington
(the house on the cover of this book)

Children:
Orville Armenius Dague m. Catherine Coughlin
EMMA MAY DAGUE m. MARTIN S. POPE A
Elizabeth Dague m. William Eaton
Joseph 1872-1934
George Dague m. Mary Hyland
Oscar Dague m. Mamie Odgers

SHINABERY, GEORGE - {His} parents were JOHN and RUTH (YOAKUM) SHINABERY, who are both deceased. He was born in Knox county Ohio, March 25, 1819. His marriage took place in Allen county, Ohio May 17, 1838, his choice being CAROLINE, daughter of BENJAMIN and MARGARET (VanHORN) MEEK, who both died in Allen county. The family consists of thirteen, namely: A ANNA R born March 8, 1839, resides in Kansas; John N, born March 14, 1841, died January 26, 1881; Margaret J, October 2, 1842, died December 24, 1864; Benjamin, born January 12, 1844, resides in Latty township; William, September 1845, died same day; Mathew, September 1, 1846, resides in Kansas; and Michael, June 3, 1848, resides in this township, Druzilla C, April 2, 1850, died August 23, 1854; George W, June 16, 1852, resides at home; Robert N, April 8, 1854, at home; Isaac, January 29, 1858; Samuel, January 13, 1858; Nancy Catherine, May 29, 1860; the latter reside in the Latty township. Three of the family served in the army, John N, Benjamin, and Mathew; Benjamin was wounded in the line of battle, near Atlanta, in the right thigh, for which he draws a small pension. Mr Shinabery has been Justice of the Peace for nine years; also clerk of Latty township for six years; he is at present Notary Public, having held that office for the last five years. When he came to this county, things looked hard, there being no home in the township into which he could move. He took shelter with a family of hunters for three days until he could finish building his house, the floor being made of bark. He commenced to clear his farm on the 7th of May and by the middle of June he had four acres of corn planted. He owns 369 acres in his farm. His wife has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for 48 years and he for 46

years. His post office address is Gilbert's Hill Paulding county Ohio.

The History of NW Ohio & History of Paulding County; H. H. Hardesty & Company, Chicago Ill/ Toledo, Ohio, 1882

Her grandmother, Ruth Shinaberry, is named in her father's Will.

MICHAEL YOAKUM (son of JACOB and ELIZABETH (SEE) YOAKUM)
2 Dec 1756: born Ft. Harness, Hardy County, West Virginia or Hampshire County, West Virginia.
1 Mar 1776: married Randolph County, Virginia, to Drusilla Stump b. 10 May 1760 Moorefield, Hardy County, West Virginia- 23 Apr 1848 Allen County, Ohio; buried West Point Cemetery, Lima, Allen County, Ohio) possibly a daughter of Elias Stump.
1776: moved from Hardy to Randolph County, Virginia.
17 Aug 1780: bequeathed a gray horse and an equal moiety of his father's estate with his brothers and sisters following the death or remarriage of his father's widow.
5 Jan 1778: son William born.
1781: daughter Elizabeth born.
1784: son Asael born.
c. 1785: daughter born.
1787: served as a constable.
1787: daughter Mary Ann born.
28 Feb 1790: son Jacob born.
1792: son Solomon born.
1794: son Absalom born.
1794: "Michael Yocham enters 100 acres, part of the same warrant adjoining Isaac Whitmana, Andre Stalnaker and Joel Westfall line to

include the islands and vacant lands."
[Randolph County, Virginia, Entry Bk No. 2 pg 110]
1795: Michael Yoakum is released from liability of bail on William Gibson [Randolph County, Virginia, Minute Bk No. 1 pg 245]
1 Feb 1796: "William Gibson for Michael Yocham enters 100 acres part of a land warrant of 500 acres H 21987 adjoining lands of Isaac Whitman, of John White and the land said Yoakam lives on."
[Randolph County, Virginia, Entry Bk 2 pg 156]
27 Apr 1796: son George born.
10 Aug 1796: "William Blair enters for Michel Yoakum 114 acres part of a L.O.T.W. of 2,000 acres given to David Anderson, 24 December 1783, on the west side of Yoacum's place he now lives on."
[Randolph County, Virginia, Entry Bk No. 2 p67]
A 8 Aug 1797: daughter Ruth born.
1798: "Michael Yocham and John Whitman enter 100 acres part of the Land Office Warrant of 30,000 acres date March 19, 1796 on the west side of the Valley River adjoining the land of William and Jane Walmsley and up to Cafety's Run and towards Rich Mountain."
1798: Michael buys 33 acres of land on the west side of Tygart Valley River from William Walmsley and his wife Susannah.
[Randolph County, Virginia, Deed Bk 1, pg 539] The deed says that this land adjoins other lands that belong to Michael Yoakum.
10 Feb 1798: William Walmsley acknowledges a deed of 33 acres of land on the Tygart Valley River to Michael Yoakum.
[Randolph County, Virginia, Court Minutes]
1801: Michael Yocham enters 100 acres of land on the west side of the Rich Mountain on the fork of Cafety's Fork and branch of the Middle Fork including the Sugar Tree Hollow.
[Randolph County, Virginia, Entry Bk 2, pg 205]
18 Oct 1801: son John born.
1802: An indenture between Michael Yoakam and Drusilla his wife and Frederick Troutwine of Randolph County for the consideration of $1500 a certain tract of land lying in the county and state aforesaid on the west side of the Tygart Valley River adjoining to William Stiers on the North and Justice Hinkle on the South and the River on the East and Bounded as follows: (the usual description of the time) con-

taining 158 acres and 33 acres purchased by Yoakam from William Walmsley. This suggests preparation for his removal to Knox County, Ohio.

1803: son Michael born.
c. 1813: daughter born Liberty Township, Knox County, Ohio; died infant.
1824: "Michael Yoakum and Drusilla his wife deed to George Yoakam for $215 (Clinton Township, Knox County) one third of a certain tract of land in the United States Military tract"
[Knox County, Ohio, Deed Bk E, pg 647]
21 June 1825: will written.
3 July 1825: died Liberty Township, Knox County, Ohio; buried Friendship Cemetery, Knox County, Ohio.
20 Aug 1825: will probated.

JACOB YOAKUM (son of MATTHIAS and ELEANOR (SEE) YOAKUM)
1732: born Tulpehocken Creek, now Berks County, Pennsylvania or Hardy County, West Virginia.
ca 1756: married Pennsylvania to Elizabeth See
1736 Tulpehocken Creek, now Berks County, Pennsylvania. She was the daughter of John George and Margaret or Mary (Judy) See. George Washington Yoakum said that his father, Jacob, was married at Dan River, North Carolina. Elizabeth was Jacob's cousin.
2 Dec 1756: son Michael born. A
1760: daughter Elizabeth born.
before 1763: moved to Virginia.
7 May 1763: son George Washington born.
1764: daughter Amelia "Millia" born.
1767: son Jacob born.
no date: moved to Hampshire (later Hardy) County, (W.) Virginia.
1769/70: lived in Moorefield, Hardy County, (W.) Virginia. In this year, when his son George was six years old, there was a lottery for lots in the town. George drew from a hat the number of a lot (#37) adjoining the courthouse in Moorefield--"the best lot in town."

[Deed Bk 64 pg 217, Moorefield, Hardy County, West Virginia]
History of Grant and Hardy County, West Virginia, pg 1
A Michael Yokum received lot #21.
1771: son Matthias born.
1773: son Solomon born.
1777: son Isaac born.
no date: daughter Tabitha born.
17 Aug 1780: will written.
14 Nov 1780: will probated;
[Hampshire County, West Virginia, Will Bk 2 pg 19]

16 Apr 1789: the estate of a Jacob Yoakam was administered by Jonathan Heath and Jasper Revill (Minute Bk 1788-91, pg 54, Hampshire County, West Virginia). Executors: George and Michael.

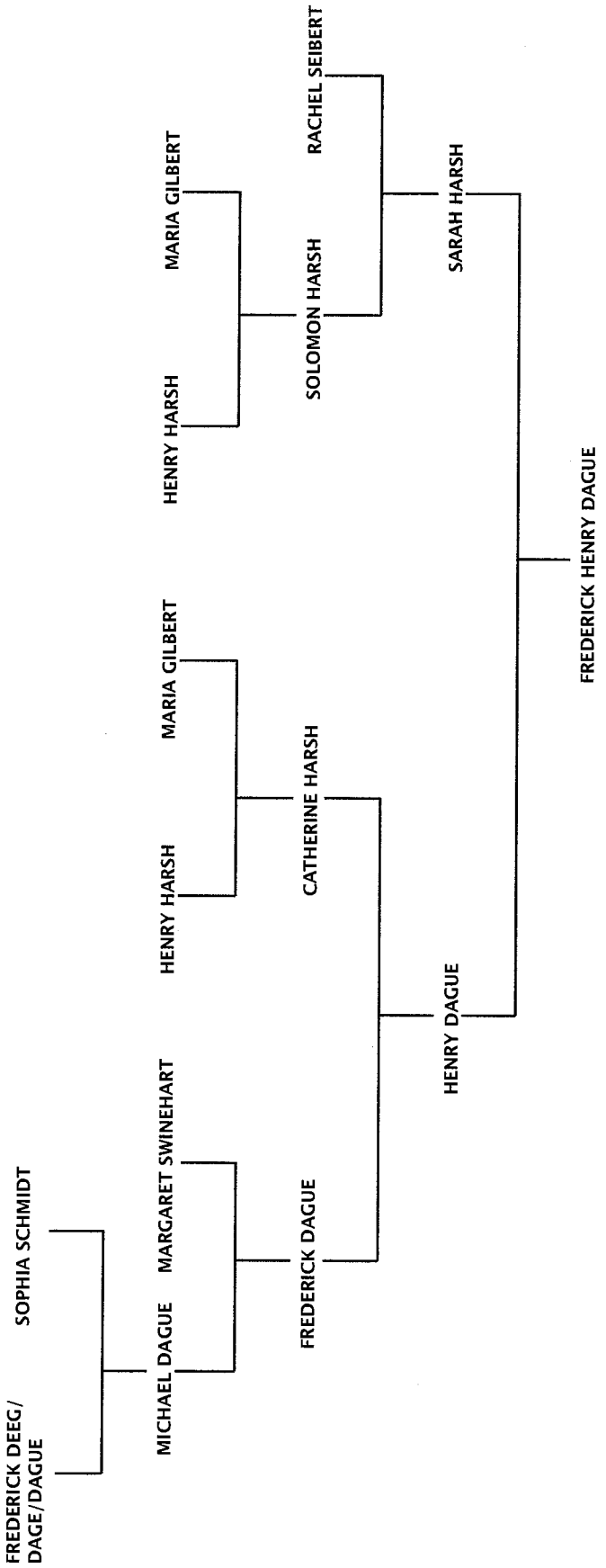
WILL OF JACOB YOAKUM:
"I, Jacob Yoakum, of Hampshire County, Virginia being weak in body but of a sound and perfect memory, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament and this 17 day of August, 1780 in manner and form following:
I will and ordain that all my debts and funeral charges shall be paid and after that I Will and bequeath to my loving wife, Elizabeth, all my real and personal estate whatsoever, during her natural life to enjoy the benefit for herself and her children thereof. In case she remains a widow. But if she should marry, she shall give up all but her third to those which I shall appoint, extrs. saving the third part of the land she shall keep and be the possesser thereof during her life.
I also Will and Ordain that after her decease my children shall be the proper heirs of all it, shall be divided equally amongst them, there shall be no odd nor difference made by no means, but they shall receive each of them an equal part, namely, Michael, Elizabeth, George, Millia, Jacob, Solomon, Matthias and Isaac, excepting one gray horse, 8 yrs old, my son Michael shall be the proper owner thereof.
I do hereby constitute and Ordain George See and Michael See, Extr.

to see the same performed according to my meaning and I do hereby revoke and disanul (sic) all and every other former Will by me in any wise before named Will and bequeathed, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament.
In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and date above written, signed sealed and delivered in the presence of Charles Myer, Jonathan Purcell, Henry Green."

"At a court held for Hampshire County the 14 day of Nov 1780, this last Will and Testament of Jacob Yoakum, dec'd, was presented in court and proved by the oath of Jonathan Purcell, one of the witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded and Geo. See and Michael See the Extr. therein named refusing to take upon them the burdhen (sic) of the execution of the said Will, it is ordered that on the motion of Elizabeth Yoakum widow of the said dec'd, she have letters of administration of his estate, she having made oath according to law is entered into bond with Samuel Hornback and Abel Randall, her securities in the penalty of Ten Thousand pounds for her due and faithful administration of the said decendents (sic) estate and performance of his Will." Test. Gabriel Jones.

"At a court held for Hampshire Co. 13 Day of Mar. 1781, this last Will and Testament of Jacob Yoakum, dec'd was further proved by the oath of Henry Green, another of the witnesses thereto and ordered to be certified."[Hampshire County, West Virginia Wills, Bk 2 pg 19; Bk 2 pg 27] May 1781, Settlement of Jacob Yoakum estate, 129 £. plus.

Executors: George and Michael See.


FREDERICK DEEG/
DAGE/DAGUE
SOPHIA SCHMIDT
MICHAEL DAGUE
MARGARET SWINEHART
HENRY HARSH
MARIA GILBERT
FREDERICK DAGUE
CATHERINE HARSH
HENRY HARSH
MARIA GILBERT
HENRY DAGUE
SOLOMON HARSH
HENRY HARSH
MARIA GILBERT
SARAH HARSH
RACHEL SEIBERT
FREDERICK HENRY DAGUE

FREDERICK H. DAGUE, 1844-1896, is given short shrift in The Dague Family: History & Genealogy, Carrie Dague, and his wife's last name is found in HENRY DAGUE, 1816-1901, Descendants, C. Dague, 1982.

Born January 11, 1844, to HENRY DAGUE by his first wife, and first cousin, SARAH, daughter of SOLOMON HARSH and RACHEL SIEBERT. Henry's father, FREDERICK DAGUE had wed CAROLINE HARSH, Solomon's sister. They are children of JOHN (Henry?) HARSH and MARIA.

Frederick enlisted in the 38th Ohio Infantry, Co. F, and served as a corporal. He could read and write. His hair was brown, hazel eyed, standing better than five foot ten inches.

38th Ohio Infantry

Organized, September 1, 1861, at Defiance, Ohio. In the following month it moved into Kentucky, where it was assigned to Schoepf's Brigade, of Thomas's Division, with which command it marched on the Mill Springs campaign. In March, 1862, it moved with Thomas's Division to Pittsburg Landing, arriving

too late to participate in the battle, but in time for the subsequent operations connected with the Siege of Corinth. During the summer of 1862, the regiment shared in the campaigns of the Army of the Ohio, joining in September, 1862, in the retrograde movement from Chattanooga to Louisville. At Stone's River it fought in Walker's Brigade, Fry's Division, Fourteenth Corps. It was absent from Chickamauga, having been detailed to guard a wagon train. At Missionary Ridge, it fought in Baird's (3d) Division, Fourteenth Corps, losing 9 killed including Colonel Phelps — and 37 wounded. The regiment reënlisted during the winter of 1863-64, and went home on furlough. A large number of recruits were received, so that it entered the Atlanta campaign, May, 1864, with about 750 men; it was then in Este's (3d) Brigade, Baird's (3d) Division, Fourteenth Corps. At Utoy Creek, Aug. 5th, three companies, numbering 120 men, made a successful charge on the enemy's skirmish line, but with a loss of 9 killed, and 42 wounded. Este's Brigade distinguished itself at Jonesboro by a gallant and successful assault which cost it one-third its number, the Thirty-eighth losing 42 killed and 108 wounded, out of 360 engaged. Colonel Choate and two color bearers were killed in this battle.

The 38th Ohio Infantry was organized in Defiance, Ohio and mustered in for three years service on September 1, 1861 under the command of Colonel Edwin D. Bradley.

The regiment was attached to 1st Brigade, Army of the Ohio, October-November 1861. 1st Brigade, 1st Division, Army of the Ohio, to September 1862. 1st Brigade, 1st Division, III Corps, Army of the Ohio, to November 1862. 1st Brigade, 3rd Division (Center), XIV Corps, Army of the Cumberland, to January 1863. 1st Brigade, 3rd Division, XIV Corps, to October 1863. 3rd Brigade, 3rd Division, XIV Corps, to July 1865.

The 38th Ohio Infantry mustered out of service at Louisville, Kentucky on July 12, 1865.

Detailed service

Ordered to Nicholasville, Ky., September 1. At Camp Dick Robinson, Ky., until October 19. March to relief of Wild Cat October 19–21. March to Somerset, Ky., and duty there until January 1862. Advance on Camp Hamilton, Ky., January 1–17, 1862. Battle of Mill Springs, Ky., January 19–20. Moved to Louisville, Ky., February 10–16; thence to Nashville, Tenn., via Ohio and Cumberland Rivers February 18-March 2. March to Savannah, Tenn., March 20-April 8. Advance on and siege of Corinth, Miss., April 29-May 30. Pursuit to Booneville June 1–6. March to Iuka, Miss., June 22; thence to Tuscumbia, Ala., June 26. Moved to Huntsville, Ala., July 19–22; thence to Deckard, Tenn., July 27. Decatur, Ala., August 7 (detachment). March to Louisville, Ky., in pursuit of Bragg August 21-September 26. Pursuit of Bragg into Kentucky October 1–15. Battle of Perryville, Ky., October 8. March to Nashville, Tenn., October 16-November 7, and duty there until December 26. Advance on Murfreesboro December 26–30. Battle of Stones River December 30–31, 1862 and January 1–3, 1863. Duty at Murfreesboro until March, and at Triune until June. Expedition toward Columbia March 4–14. Tullahoma Campaign June 23-July 7. Hoover's Gap June 24–26. Occupation of middle Tennessee until August 16. Passage of the Cumberland Mountains and Tennessee River and Chickamauga Campaign August 16-September 22. Conducting trains of the army from the Cumberland to Chattanooga during battle of Chickamauga, and Chattanooga, Tenn., September 25–26. Siege of Chattanooga September 26-November 23. Chattanooga-Ringgold Campaign November 23–27. Orchard Knob November 23–24. Missionary Ridge November 25. Regiment reenlisted December 1863. Atlanta Campaign May 1 to September 8, 1864. Demonstrations on Rocky Faced Ridge May 8–11. Buzzard's Roost Gap May 8–9. Battle of Resaca May 14–15. Advance on Dallas May 18–25. Operations on line of Pumpkin Vine Creek and battles about Dallas, New Hope Church and Allatoona Hills May 25-June 5. Ackworth June 4. Operations about Marietta and against Kennesaw Mountain June 10-July 2. Pine Hill June 11–14. Lost Mountain June 15–17. Assault on Kennesaw June 27. Ruff's Station July 4. Chattahoochie River July 5–17. Peachtree Creek July

19–20. Siege of Atlanta July 22-August 25. Utoy Creek August 5–7. Flank movement on Jonesboro August 25–30. Battle of Jonesboro August 31-September 1. Operations against Hood in northern Georgia and northern Alabama September 29-November 3. March to the sea November 15-December 10. Siege of Savannah December 10–21. Campaign of the Carolinas January to April, 1865. Fayetteville, N. C. Battle of Bentonville March 19–21. Occupation of Goldsboro March 24. Advance on Raleigh April 10–14. Occupation of Raleigh April 14. Bennett's House April 26. Surrender of Johnston and his army. March to Washington, D.C., via Richmond, Va., April 29-May 19. Grand Review May 24. Moved to Louisville, Ky., June 12.

Battle of Mill Springs
Siege of Corinth
Battle of Perryville
Battle of Stones River
Tullahoma Campaign
Siege of Chattanooga
Battle of Missionary Ridge
Atlanta Campaign
Battle of Resaca
Battle of Kennesaw Mountain
Siege of Atlanta
Battle of Jonesboro
Sherman's March to the Sea
Carolinas Campaign
Battle of Bentonville

Fred Dague married Anna Ruth Shinabery in Paulding County, Ohio, February 10, 1864, while on winter leave from the army. I know Anna Ruth was illiterate, and don't know if the marriage record shows Avarisha Shinaberry was the original entry.

It may indicate Fred wondered if she hoped to collect a widow's pension? It may have been changed later, as their marriage unraveled about 1890.

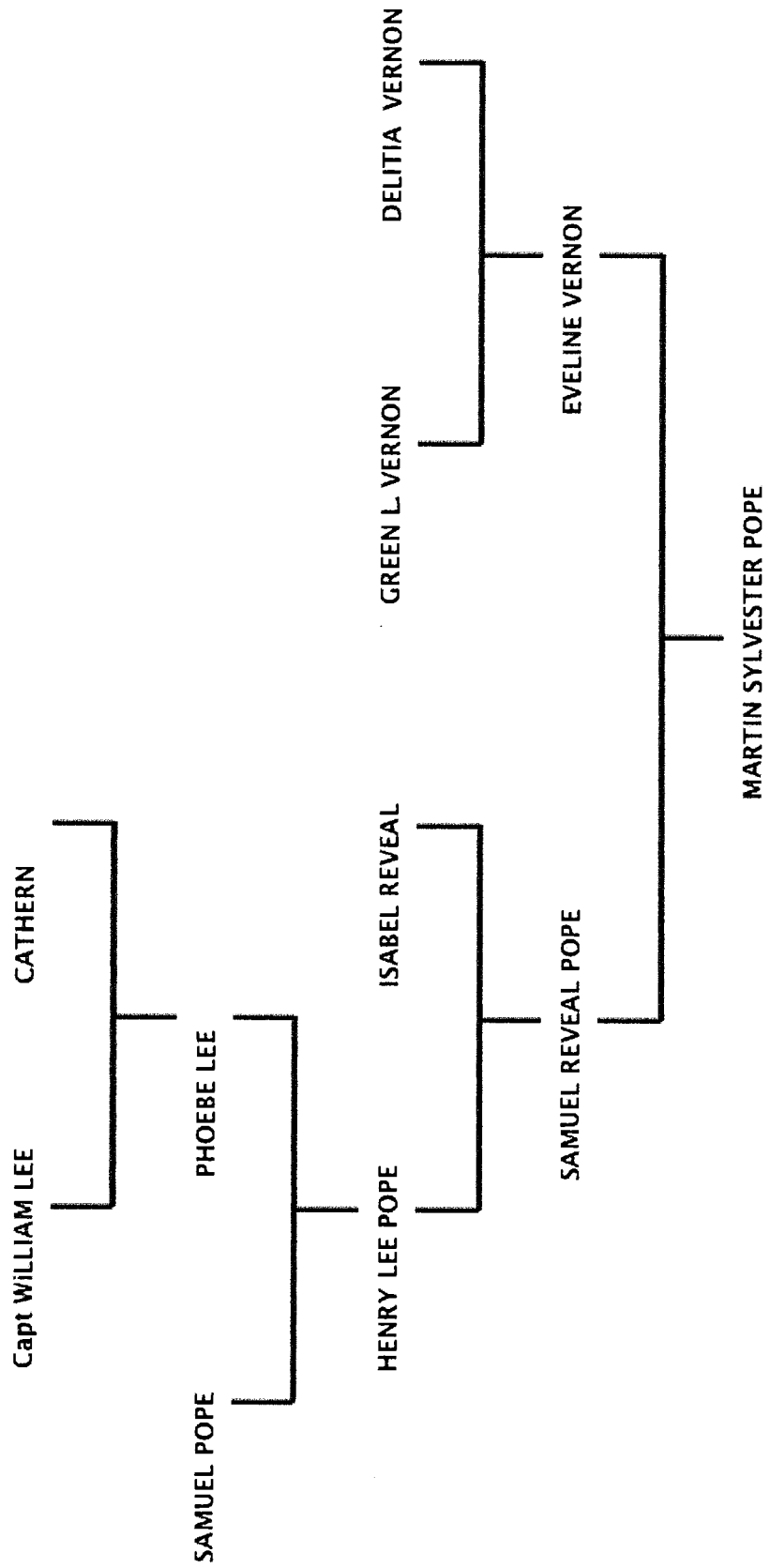
Fred and Anna settled at Strawberry, Washington County, Kansas, following the war and had six children:
Orville m. Kate Coffin. He died 1899.
EMMA MAY m. MARK POPE.
Elizabeth m. Wm. Eaton.
Joseph, died unmarried.
George m. Mary Hyland.
Oscar Dague m. Mamie Ogders.

In the previously mentioned sources, Fred disappears unsatisfactorily in 1890. Further research has discovered Anna suspected her husband of infidelity and he was not allowed to return home. He lived with TB and lived his last year pensioned, in the Old Soldiers Home at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

Fred Dague died of exhaustion of TB, July 1, 1896, at Fort Leavenworth, and is buried in the military cemetery there.

EMMA MAY DAGUE

May 30, 1868
May 4, 1932
Liberal, Kansas


Capt WILLIAM LEE
CATHERN
PHOEBE LEE
SAMUEL POPE
HENRY LEE POPE
ISABEL REVEAL
GREEN L VERNON
DELITIA VERNON
SAMUEL REVEAL POPE
EVELINE VERNON
MARTIN SYLVESTER POPE

MARTIN SYLVESTER POPE was posthumously born to SAMUEL R. POPE and EVELINE VERNON, July 5, 1859. His father, Samuel R. Pope, died two days shy of his 26th birthday, January 23, 1859. Samuel is buried at Murnan Cemetery, Shelby County, Indiana.

SAMUEL R. POPE
January 25, 1833 - January 23, 1859

Eveline Vernon Pope remarried Lewis Lisher, a widower, and removed to Washington County, Kansas. Eveline Lisher probably died before 1910. Burial place unknown.

EVELINE VERNON POPE LISHER
Abt. 1836 - unknown

Samuel's younger half-brother, Martin M. Pope, would marry Matilda Vernon, Eveline's younger sister. We find them in:

A HISTORY

OF

SULLIVAN COUNTY INDIANA

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY
NEW YORK CHICAGO
1909

MARTIN M. POPE.—Recognized as one of the most intelligent men and thoroughgoing farmers of Sullivan county, Martin M. Pope, of Cass township, is successfully engaged in tilling the soil on as comfortable and well-kept a homestead as can be found in this part of the

state. During his long and busy life he has pursued the even tenor of his way as an honest man and a good citizen, being engaged in either mercantile or agricultural pursuits, and is now reaping the reward of his many years of persistent toil. A native of Indiana, he was born October 9, 1838, in Morrill township, Shelby county, a son of Henry L. Pope. His grandfather, Samuel Pope, a native of Virginia, followed the march of civilization westward, settling first as a pioneer in Ohio, and a few years later coming from there to Indiana and locating near Indianapolis, where he passed his remaining years.

Born in Ohio, Henry L. Pope came with his parents to Indiana. He lived for a number of years with, or near, his parents, but after his second marriage he located in Shelby county, where he lived until 1867. He subsequently spent a few years in Sullivan county, and then moved to Greene county, where he resided until his death, at the age of eighty-three years. The maiden name of his second wife, mother of Martin M., was Charity Martin. She was born, it is thought, in Shelby county, Indiana, where her father, George Martin, a native of North Carolina, was a pioneer settler. He was a basket maker and a farmer, and spent his last years in Edgar county, Illinois. He married a Miss Hoop. Of

the union of Henry L. and Charity (Martin) Pope, eight children were born, namely: William, Martin M., Isabelle, Sarah, Mary, Aaron, Phebe and John. The mother of these children died at the age of fifty-six years.

Brought up in pioneer days Martin M. Pope learned to read and write in the old log schoolhouse, sitting on a slab seat which had wooden pegs for legs, while a slab placed against one side of the cabin served the children for a writing desk. The room was lighted with just the amount of light that could push its way through a strip of greased paper in an opening where one log was left out, and was heated by a fire built of logs in the huge fireplace. He was about nine years old when he made his first visit to Indianapolis, going there with his father to take a load of poultry. It was then quite a flourishing town, with less than ten thousand inhabitants, and but two railroads. Beginning life for himself at the age of twenty-two years, Mr. Pope rented a farm in Shelby county, taking at first a lease for four years. Coming to Sullivan county in 1866, he rented land for a few years, after which he bought a farm in Cass township. Subsequently selling that property, Mr. Pope was for fourteen years engaged in mercantile business in the village of Cass, having a substantial trade in general merchandise. In 1887 he bought the farm which he now owns and occupies, it having formerly belonged to his father-in-law, Greene L. Vernon, and has since been here profitably employed in agricultural pursuits.

Mr. Pope married in 1860, Mary Matilda Vernon, who was born in Morrill township, Shelby county, Indiana, a daughter of Greene L. and Delitia (Vernon) Vernon. A native of North Carolina, Greene L. Vernon came from there to Indiana with teams, bringing with him his wife and two children. Entering government land in Morrill township, he first erected a log cabin, and then began the improvement of a farm, subsequently residing there until 1867, when he bought a farm in Cass

township, and here lived until his death the following year, passing away in 1868.

Mr. and Mrs. Pope are the parents of seven children, namely: Sarah E., Janie, Cordelia, Aaron, John, Minnie and Etta. Sarah E., wife of Frank Usery, has three children, Ferd, Eva P. and Ruth. Janie married William Miller, and died in 1892, leaving two children, Bert and Gertie. Cordelia, wife of W. Sanders Pigg, has six children, Herbert, Bessie, Raymond, Arval, Iva and Noal. Aaron married Florence Keene, and they have seven children, Bert, Zella, Sylvia, Clarence, Roy, Tony and Cleo. Minnie, wife of Hosea Steele, has two children, Vernie and Frances. Politically Mr. Pope is an active member of the Democratic party, and has filled various offices of trust and responsibility with ability and fidelity. While living in Shelby county he was poor superintendent and has served as assessor in Cass township. He has been deputy assessor three terms, was justice of the peace for eleven years, and for three years was a county commissioner. Religiously both Mr. and Mrs. Pope are worthy members of the Methodist Protestant church.

HENRY LEE POPE was born in Warren County, Ohio, July 30, 1808. He farmed at Shelby County, Indiana, where his father and mother are buried.

April 1, 1830, he filed for marriage with ISABEL REVEAL.

SAMUEL R. POPE was born to them January 25, 1833.

ISABEL 'Ibby' REVEAL died in 1836.

HENRY LEE POPE married 2) Charity Martin, October 6, 1836. They had eight children. Charity died in 1875.

His son, SAMUEL R. POPE died January 23, 1859.

HENRY LEE POPE died January 9, 1892.

William Lee, 1740 - 1807
Cathern 1740 - 1785

Samuel Pope, 25 Mar 1763 - 3 Feb 1837
Pheeby Lee, 1771 - 1841

Henry Lee Pope, 30 Jul 1808 - 9 Jan 1892
Isabel Reveal, 1812 - 1836

Samuel R. Pope, 25 Jan 1833 - 23 Jan 1859
Eveline Vernon, Abt. 1836 -

Martin Sylvester Pope,
5 Jul 1859 - 21 Jan 1920
Emma Mae Dague,
30 May 1868 - 5 Apr 1932

Goldie Irene Pope,
3 Jul 1892 - 14 Mar 1922
John W. Vigneron,
26 Jun 1877 - 3 Jun 1954

HENRY L. POPE

1850 US Census, r. 172, pg. 166, Moral Twp., Shelby, Indiana, USA

Henry Pope/ 42/Ohio
Charity/37/NC
Samuel/17 A
William/13
Martin/11
Isabella/8
Aaron/6
Sarah E./2
Mary E./ 5/12

1860 US Census, r. 296, pg. 401, Moral Twp., Shelby, Indiana, USA

Henry Pope/ 52/Ohio
Charity/47/NC
William/24
Martin/21
Isabella/17
Aaron/14
Sarah E./9
Mary E./ 7
Phoebe/6
John/5

GREENE L. VERNON and DELISHA's two daughters, *Eveline* and *Matilda*, married two brothers, *Samuel* Pope & *Martin M.* Pope.

1850 US Census, r. 172, pg. 164, Moral Twp., Shelby, Indiana, USA

G L Vernon/57/NC
Delisha/46
Nancy/18
Sarah/16
Eveline/15 A
Eliza/12
George/8
Matilda/6
Lissa/4
Wm. 4/12

Eveline, recently widowed, and her two sons, are living with her parents, Green L. and Delicia Vernon in 1860.

1860 US Census, r. 296, pg. 400, Moral Twp., Shelby, Indiana, USA

G L Vernon/60/NC
Delisha/57
George W./18
Matilda/16
Wm./8
Eveline Pope/24 A
Henry G./3
Martin S./1 A

PHOEBE LEE b. about 1771 in Garretstown; d. in Shelby County; m. SAMUEL POPE on July 22, 1790 in Morgan Township when about nineteen years old (Samuel was 29 years old); issue: Harvey D. Pope (1793– 1851), Catherine Pope (abt. 1794–), William Pope, Mary Pope, Dolly Pope, John Pope, Phebe Pope (1805/6–1869), HENRY LEE POPE (1808–1892) and Sarah Pope.

"Declaration

In order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

State of Indiana {
County of Shelby {

On this twelfth day of February 1836 personally appeared in open Court before the Selby Probate Court of Shelby County nous setting SAMUEL POPE a resident of Sugar Creek Township in the County of Shelby and State of Indiana aged seventy-two years on the 25th day of March last who being duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers served as herein stated: as nearly as he can recollect. He entered the service in the fall of 1776. He lived about 25 miles above New York City, near North River. He does not remember the name of the county, but it was in the State of New York near a city called Warrick. He was apprentice of one Cornelius Bogart, who was at that time, he thinks, drafted, and he this claimant went at the above mentioned time though less than fifteen years of age as a substitute of the said Bogart, as a private soldier of the Militia, under Captain Glover.
..."

Pension Application of Samuel Pope

SAMUEL POPE died February 3, 1837, at Shelbyville, Shelby County, Indiana. PHOEBE LEE applied for 1/2 Pension of her late husband and this was denied.

PHOEBE LEE died in 1741.

WILLIAM LEE, March 16, 1740/1- died in February 1807, at Turtlecreek Twp., Warren, Ohio.

Estate settlement, Warren County Probate Court, Old CP box 2, #10, is to contain extensive probate records.

LEE, WILLIAM, b. 17 Nov 1750, ca Fredrick Co., Va., d. bef. 4 Mar 1807, Morrow Town, Warren Co., Ohio, m. (1) Elizabeth Ann Smith, b. 17–, Pa., d. bef. 1801, Pa. (2) Elinor Greenup, Green Co., Pa. SERVICE: He was a Capt., he took the Oath of Office as Capt of Yohogania Co., District of West Auguste 23 Dec 1776. Library of Congress Card No. 67-27776. CHILDREN: (1) Henry, b. 1769, m. (1) Sarah Donhue, (2) Mary --; Zephaniah, b. 21 Nov 1781, m. Elizabeth Cole; Nathaniel; Robert; John, m. Rebecca Wright; Hannah, m. Adam Jack; Katherine, m. Luce; William, m. Mary Taylor; David, m. Polly Payne; (2) Keziah. DESCENDANT: CARTER, Ruby Kathleen (Miss), No. 529916.

D.A.R. APPLICATION 74454 PIERSON & 529916 CARTER

The information above lacks his first wife, Cathern, and more probable than not conflates two, or more, men named William Lea/Lee. My William Lee was probably

called Captain as a mark of respect, and not from the rank held above. I've read he may have been a lieutenant. He was a Justice of the Peace.

WILLIAM LEE married CATHERN who was born about 1740. CATHERN died November 29, 1785, at Washington County, Pennsylvania. Their earliest children didn't survive and thrive enough to marry, dying in their late twenties and early thirties.

Capt. William Lee. Born on 16 March 1741 in Frederick County, Virginia. Died on
21 Feb. 1807 in Turtle Creek Township, Warren County, Ohio, 65 years old.
Married first Cathren _____ about 1760 in Virginia when about nineteen years old (Cathren was about nineteen years old).
Cathren _____ b. about 1740/1; d. on 29 Nov. 1785 in Washington County, Pennsylvania, about 44 years old.
Issue of Capt. William Lee and Cathren _____:

i. dau. Cathren Lee b. about 1761 in Garretstown, Frederick County, Virginia; d. in 1793 in Morgan Township, Washington County, Pennsylvania, about 32 years old.
ii. son William Lee b. about 1762 in Garretstown; d. on 10 Feb. 1790 in Morgan Township, about 28 years old.

iii. dau. Elizabeth Lee b. in 1763 in Garretstown; d. on 3 Sep. 1790 in Morgan Township, about 26 or 27 years old.

iv. son David Lee b. about 1765 in Garretstown; d. on 9 April 1792 in Morgan Township, about 27 years old.

v. dau. Keziah Lee b. about 1766 in Garretstown; d. on 23 Jan. 1798 in Morgan Township, Greene County, about 32 years old.

vi. son John Lee b. on 26 July 1767 in Garretstown; d. on 26 Sep. 1829 in Clifty Township, Bartholomew County, Indiana, 62 years old; m. Isabel Hayes, dau. of William Hayes and Nancy Ann Hoge, on 7 April 1790 in Morgan Township when 22 years old (Isabel was nineteen years old); issue: Cathren Lee (1791–), William Hayes Lee (1793–1853), Ann Lee (1794–), David Richard Lee (1796–1872), Mary Lee (1798–1870), Robert Willis Lee (1800–1874), John Lee (1802–1802), Maheatable Lee (1803–1803), Elizabeth Lee (1804–), John Hayes Lee (1806–1806), Isabel Lee (1807–abt. 1875), Jane Lee (1809–) and Furman Lee (1811–1865).

vii. son Henry Lee b. about 1769 in Garretstown; d.on 21 Jan. 1838 in Terre Haute, Vigo County, Indiana, about 69 years old; bur. in McMaster Cemetery, Vigo County, Indiana; m. (1) Mary Corwin; m. (2) Mary Dunham, dau. of Nathaniel Dunham and Mary Sutton, about 1796 when about 27 years old (Mary was about 22 years old); issue: Capt. John Ross Lee (1797–1864), William Donham Lee (1798–aft. 1860), Rachel Lee (1800–), Rhoda Lee (1803–),

Dr. Henry D. Lee (1805-1871), Judge Nathaniel Lee (1807–1884), Dr. Jonathan Lee (1809–1852), David Sutton Lee (1812–1884), Mary Mooney Lee (1815-1848) and Anna Lee.

viii. dau. PHOEBE LEE b. about 1771 in Garretstown; d. in Shelby County; m. SAMUEL POPE on 22 July 1790 in Morgan Township when about nineteen years old (Samuel was 29 years old); issue: Harvey D. Pope (1793– 1851), Catherine Pope (abt. 1794–), William Pope, Mary Pope, Dolly Pope, John Pope, Phebe Pope (1805/6–1869), HENRY LEE POPE (1808–1892) and Sarah Pope.

ix. dau. Mary Lee b. about 1772 in Garretstown, Berkeley County; m. (1) Robert Hayes, son of William Hayes and Nancy Ann Hoge, in Washington County; issue: Rachel Hayes, Cynthia Hayes, Wilson Hayes, Thomas Hayes and Hezekiah Hayes; m. (2) John Hathaway.

x. dau. Catherine Lee b. on 15 Oct. 1776 in West Augusta District; d. on 11 July 1848 in Union Township, Warren County, Ohio, 71 years old; bur. in Bethel Cemetery, Turtle Creek Township; m. Nathaniel Luce, son of Eleazer Luce and Elizabeth Boyd, about 1798 in Greene County when about 22 years old (Nathaniel was about 24 years old); issue: William Luce (1799–1877), Mary Luce (abt. 1800–), Robert Lee Luce (abt. 1802–aft. 1858), Sarah Jane Luce (1804–1848), Samuel Luce (1813–1861), Eleazer Luce (1815–1829) and Catherine Lee Luce (abt. 1819–1876).

xi. son Zephaniah Lee b. on 21 Nov. 1781 in Morgan Township; d. on 1 Dec. 1854 in Turtle Creek Township, 73 years old; bur. in Fort Ancient Cemetery, Warren County, Ohio; m. Elizabeth Cole on 9 May 1809 in Warren County when 27 years old (Elizabeth was 22 or 23 years old); issue: Matilda Lee (1810–), Lucinda Lee (1812–1868), Elizabeth Lee (abt. 1814–abt. 1845), Nancy Lee (abt. 1816–), Zephenia Lee (abt. 1818/9-1819), Mary Lee (1821–1884), Catharine Lee (1823–1833) and Keziah Lee (1826–1891).

xii. son Robert Lee b. on 26 June 1784 in Morgan Township; d. on 23 Nov. 1829 in Warren County, 45 years old; m. Mary Jack on 17 Dec. 1806 in Warren County when 22 years old; issue: James W. Lee, John Lee, Jane Lee, Andrew Lee (abt. 1813–), Eliza Lee Lee (abt. 1816–), George Rodney Lee (abt. 1819–), Leander Lee (abt. 1819–), Nancy Lee, Sarah Lee and Hannah Lee.

xiii. son Nathaniel Lee b. after March 1785 in Morgan Township; d. after 1850.

WILLIAM LEE m. 2) Elizabeth Ann Smith & 3) Elinor Greenup

William Lee is found in <u>The History of Warren County, Ohio</u>, 1882, Part V, Biographical Sketches, page 1056. "By his three wives he had twenty-one children."

GOLDIE IRENE POPE

July 3, 1892
March 14, 1922
Walla Walla, Washington

Nicholas John Vigneron m. Mary Ann Compt

c. 1805 -13 March 1899 —— 1816 - 7 March 1877

Buried at St. Michael's Cemetery, Findlay, Ohio; Sec 2 Plot 6 Graves 2, 1

Departure: Le Havre, France—Arrival: 28 April 1853, NY, NY: to Hancock Co., Ohio

---

Chas. Vigneron m. Sarah Schmuck
1837 - 7 Mar 1922 | 31 Aug 1848 - 4 Feb 1890

i Mary A. Vigneron, 1867-1884

ii Eveline Vigneron
m. William Stubblefield

iii Minnie May Vigneron
m. Nathan Tryon

iv John W. Vigneron
m. 1) Edith Loos
2) Goldie I. Pope

v Charley L. Vigneron, 1880-1896

vi Nellie Vigneron
m. Ed Gentry

vii Hugh A. Vigneron
m. Gertrude Dawson

viii George E. Vigneron, 1887-1896

ix Sarah A. Vigneron, 1890-1890

SOURCE: Fort Walla Walla Museum 69.13.1

Bible, Chas N Vigneron m. Sarah Schmuck,
Wednesday, October 17, 1866, Tazewell, Ill.

Augustus Vigneron m. Mary Ann
1846 - 1928

i Edward S. Vigneron

ii Mary E. Vigneron

iii Arthur Vigneron

iv Olive Vigneron

v Anna Vigneron

vi Tobias J. Vigneron

Joseph Edward Vigneron m. Nola
1848 - 1919

i Marie J. Vigneron

ii Nellie Vigneron

iii Franklin Vigneron

iv Nona Vigneron

v Eunice Vigneron

vi Pearl Vigneron

NICHOLAS 'John' VIGNERON and his family left Hérbviller, France, from Le Havre, aboard the *Radius*, and arrived on the 28th of April, 1853, at the Port of New York, New York.

The *Radius* Manifest, page 3, lists:
NICHOLAS VIGNERON 48, his wife, MARIANN COMPT 40, and three sons:
Chas. N. 15, August 8, and
Edward (Joseph) 6.

The Vigneron family settled at Big Lick Twp, Hancock County, Ohio and are found in the 1860 US Census.

1860 US Census, r. 982, Big Lick Twp., pg. 43, Hancock County, Ohio, USA

22- John N. Winroe/55/m/ Farmer/$2000 prop./
$400 pers./France/attending school

23- Mary A. Winroe/47/ Housekeeping/France

24- Chas N. Winroe/22/m/ farm laborer

25- August Winroe/15/m/ school

26- Edward Winroe/13/m/ school

The French pronunciation. WIN roe

It was reading this which triggered the memory of my father's pronunciation, with the syllables run together and the clipped-off 'n.' VIG nur [n]

The Battle of Pilot's Knob was September 26, 27, 1864, correcting the following text. Chas N. Vigneron is listed a Missourian Confederate Army Veteran. Charles renounced The Confederacy and joined the Illinois State Militia. It is soon after the publication of the book, History of Grundy County, Missouri, the family move to Eastern Oregon.

History of Grundy County, Missouri,
Birdsall & Dean, 1881, page 704.

CHARLES N. VIGNERON

Was born December 31st, 1837, near the city of Nancy, in France. He is the son of John N. and Mary A. (Compt) Vigneron, both of whom are natives of France. They came to the United States in 1853 and settled in Ohio. Beginning at the age of eighteen, Charles learned the trade of a carpenter. In 1861 he left Ohio for Tazewell county, Illinois. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate army under Stonewall Jackson. In 1863 he was taken prisoner by the Federal forces at Pilot Knob. Soon after his capture he was paroled and December, 1864, enlisted in the State militia at Springfield, Illinois. After the war he returned to Tazewell County, and October 13th, 1866 was married to Miss Sarah Smuck, daughter of Christian Smuck, of that county. In March, 1871, Mr. Vigneron came to Grundy

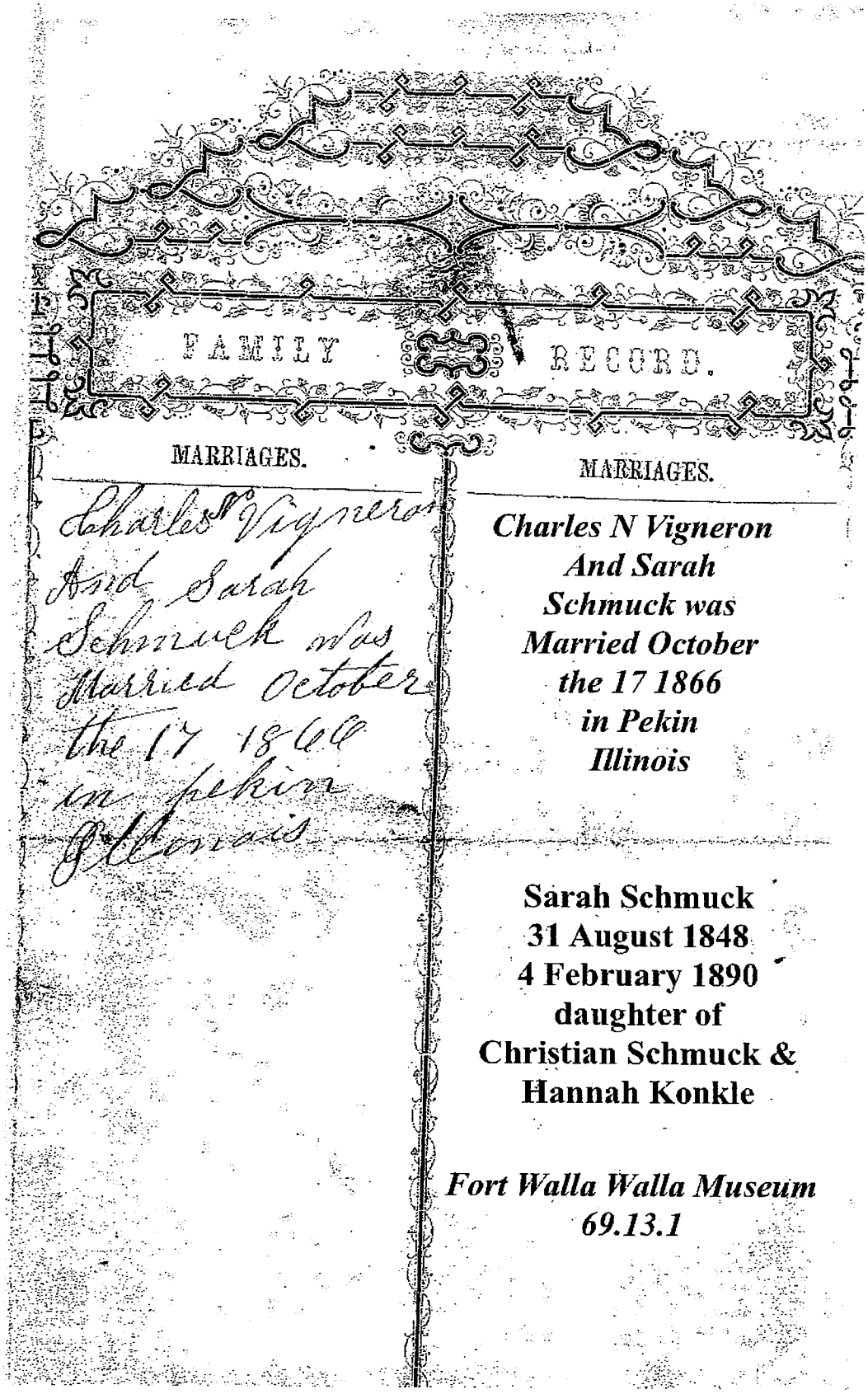
County and settled on a farm. He returned to Ohio in 1878 and remained eighteen months. He is now living on the farm which he bought when first he came to this country. He is the father of five children; viz, Mary, Eva, Minnie, John W., and Leroy.

Tazewell County, Illinois, recorded
Sarah Smoke married Chas N. Vigneron.
ibid familysearch.org

Mary Ann (Compt) Vigneron died March 7, 1877. Her husband, John, is found in Logan, Illinois, living with his youngest son in 1880.

1880 US Census, r. 0227, Orvil Twp., pg. 26,
Logan County, Illinois, USA

21- Edwin Vigneron/32/m/Farmer/France
22- Margaret/25/ Housekeeping/Ohio
23- Mary/3
24- Nellie/2
25- Franklin/10 m.
26- John Vigneron/75/father A


FAMILY RECORD.

MARRIAGES.

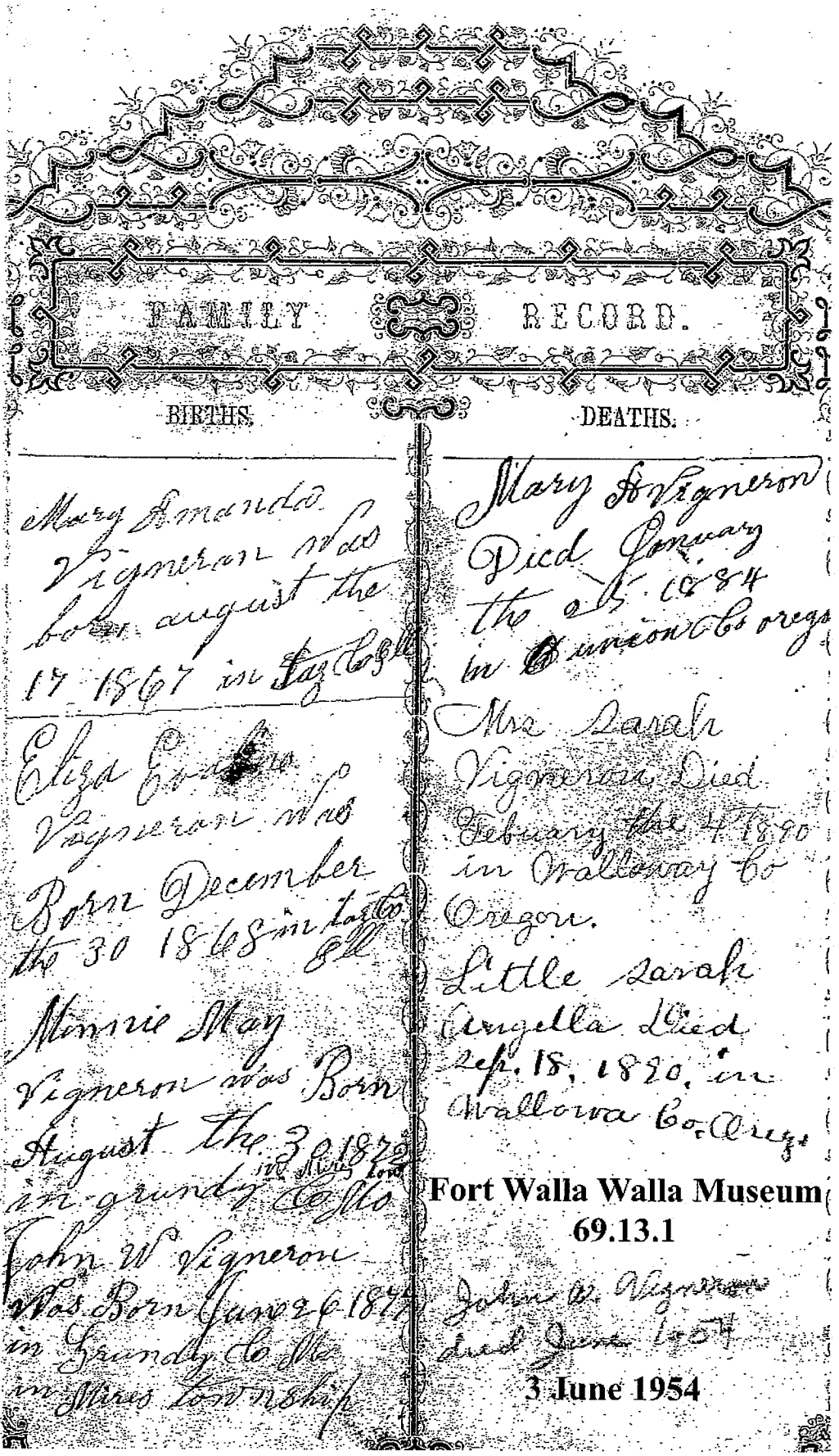
Charles N Vigneron
And Sarah
Schmuck was
Married October
the 17 1866
in Pekin
Illinois

MARRIAGES.

Charles N Vigneron
And Sarah
Schmuck was
Married October
the 17 1866
in Pekin
Illinois

Sarah Schmuck
31 August 1848
4 February 1890
daughter of
Christian Schmuck &
Hannah Konkle

Fort Walla Walla Museum
69.13.1



FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS.

Mary Amanda Vigneron was born august the 17 1867 in Taz Co Ill

Eliza Evalina Vigneron was Born December the 30 1868 in Taz Co Ill

Minnie May Vigneron was Born August the 30 1872 in grundy in Mires town Co Mo

John W Vigneron Was Born June 26 1877 in Grundy Co Mo in Mires town Ship

DEATHS.

Mary A Vigneron Died January the 25 1884 in Union Co oregon

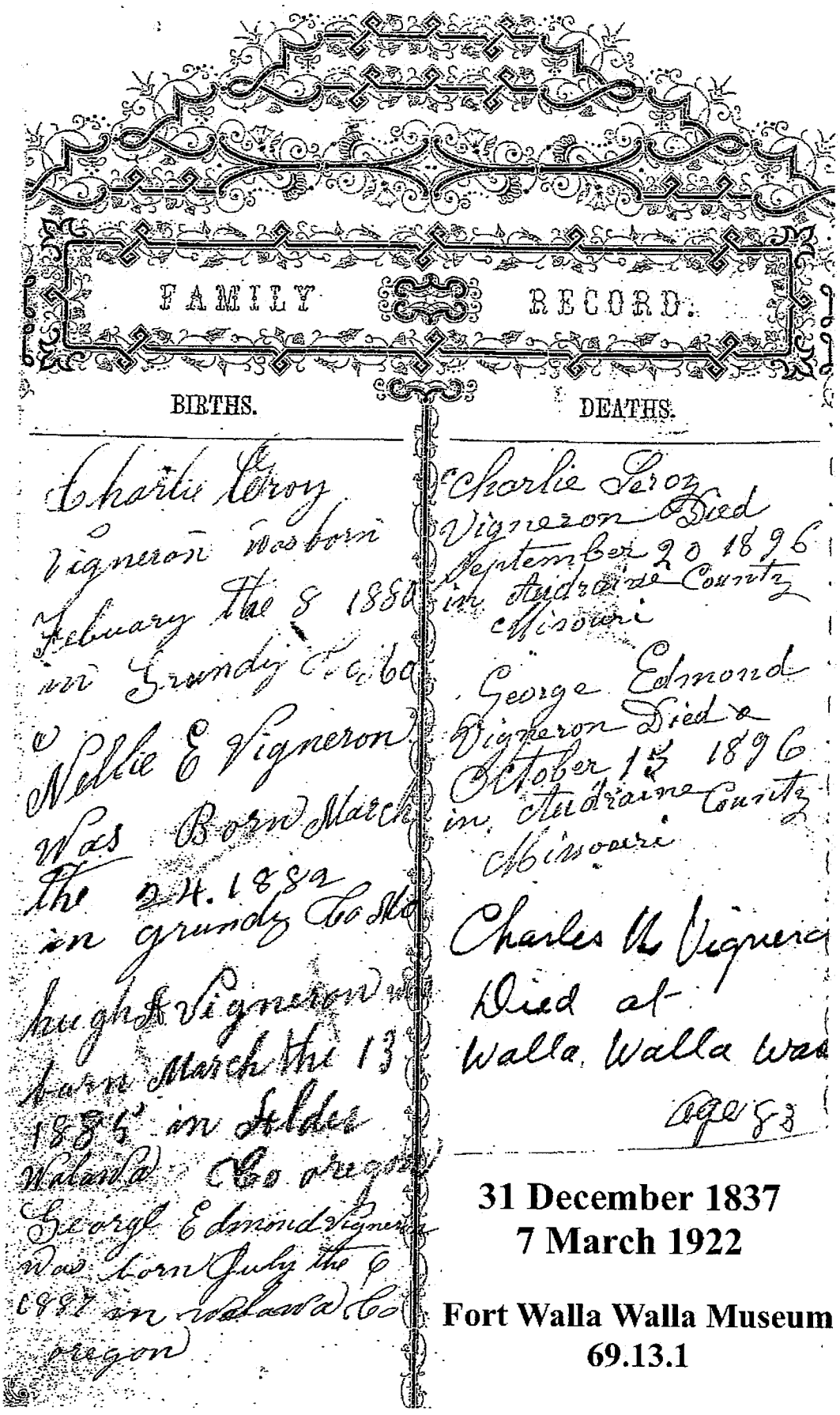
Mrs Sarah Vigneron Died Febuary the 4 1890 in Walloway Co Oregon.

Little Sarah Angella Died Sep. 18, 1890, in Wallowa Co. Oregon

Fort Walla Walla Museum
69.13.1

John W. Vigneron died June 1954

3 June 1954



FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS.

Charlie Leroy Vigneron was born Febuary the 8 1880 in Grundy Co. Mo

Nellie E Vigneron Was Born March the 24. 1882 in grundy Co Mo

hugh A Vigneron was born March the 13 1885 in Alder Walawa Co oregon

George Edmond Vigneron was born July the 6 1887 in Walawa Co oregon

DEATHS.

Charlie Leroy Vigneron Died September 20 1896 in Audraine County Missouri

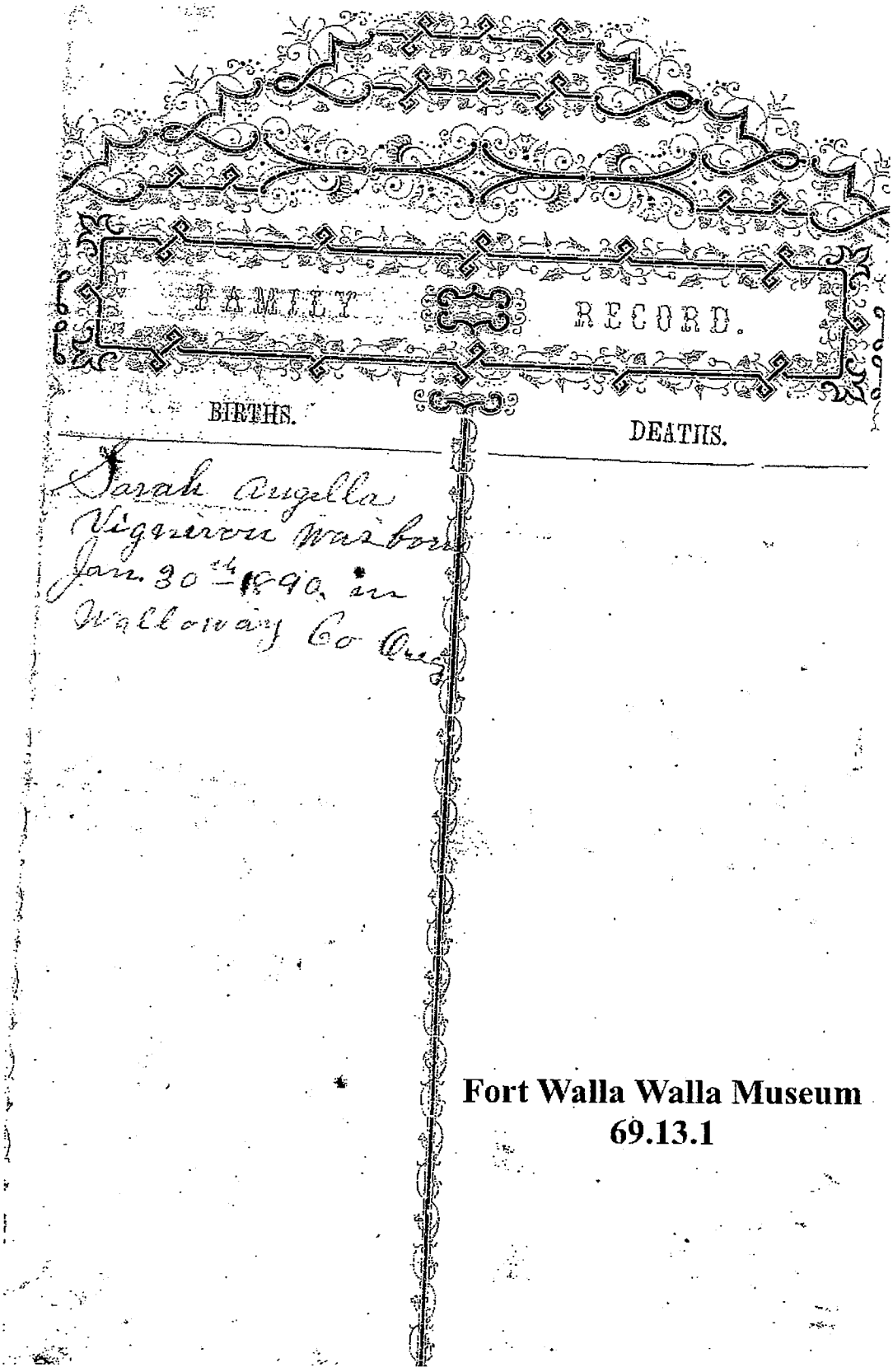
George Edmond Vigneron Died October 15 1896 in Audraine County Missouri

Charles H Vigneron Died at Walla Walla was

age 83

31 December 1837
7 March 1922

Fort Walla Walla Museum
69.13.1


FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS.

DEATHS.

Sarah Angella
Vigneron was born
Jan. 30th 1890 in
Walloway Co Ore

Fort Walla Walla Museum
69.13.1

Nicholas John Vigneron died March 13, 1899, and is buried beside his wife at St. Michael's Catholic Cemetery at Findlay, Ohio.

The Vigneron Schmuck Bible at the Fort Walla Walla Museum, 69.13.1, informs us of the location and birth of their children.

JOHN W. VIGNERON was reported to have been first married in Kansas. Records of the period suggest his first wife was married to Adam Loos, of Rush County, Kansas. Divorce was unavailable.

The census information of Adam and Edith F. Loos family follows:

1895 Kansas Census
Adam Loos/42/Russia/farmer/1875 immigration
Edith F. Loos/17/Indiana
Catherine/79/Russia/mother
Reuben/2/Kansas

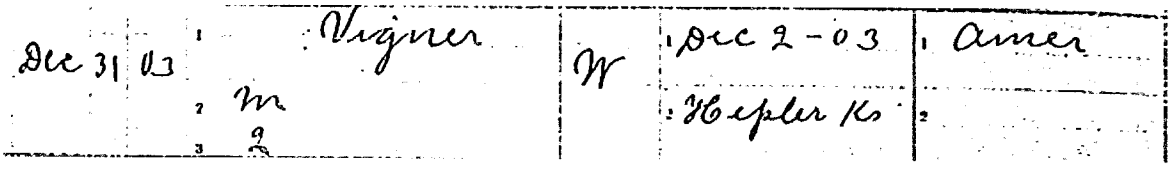
1900 US Census, Union Twp., Rush, Kansas
Adam Loos/47/Oct. 1852/Russia
Edward/8/Apr. 1892/Kansas

1900 US Census, Great Bend, Barton, Kansas
Edith F. Lewis/22/May 1878/Indiana/Indiana/Indiana
Louisa/3/June 1896/Kansas
William/2/Nov. 1898/Kansas
John Vigner/boarder/1876/23/hay man

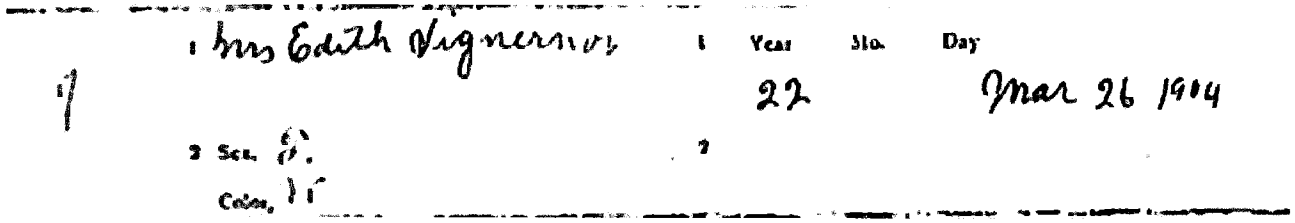
1910 US Census, Bazine, Ness, Kansas
Adam Loos/58/Russia Germany/farmer/widower
Edward/18/
Louisa/14/
Reuben/12/

✍

Crawford County records discovered in 2013 indicate that John Vigner and Edith Loos had a son born December 2, 1903. Their unnamed son's birth was registered December 31, 1903. Edith's name is unrecorded. There are sufficient entries that omit the name of the mother to lead me to consider polyandry as not so uncommon.



Edith died of heart disease March 26, 1904. It is more probable than not their son died between December 1903 and Edith's death in March, 1904, and that Dollie Vigneron



was unofficially adopted in early 1904.

✍

Family lore has long held that Dollie's mother was surnamed: Herring.
Dollie's birthdate is November 26, 1903, d. December 26, 1998

EDITH F. VIGNERON
WIFE OF J. W. VIGNERON
BORN MAY 11, 1878
DIED MARCH 26, 1904
SHE WAS A KIND AND AFFECTIONATE WIFE,
A FOND MOTHER, AND FRIEND TO ALL.

Hepler City Cemetery, Crawford Co., Kansas.
Edith is buried just two graves from Jack Vigneron's grandmother, Hannah Amanda Schmuck, 1824-1901.

John Vigneron is found in the 1910 US Census at Wilson Creek, Lincoln County, Washington, living with his elder sister's Stubblefield family, Dollie Vigneron living with a foster family nearby.

John Vigneron married Goldie Irene Pope at Lincoln County, Washington, November 11, 1912. Children:

i Emma, 21 Sep 1913 - 11 Jan 1931
ii Sadie, 11 June 1915 - 25 Dec 2011
iii Nellie, 13 Mar 1917 - 8 Oct 2005
iv Charles M., 9 Aug 1918 - 24 Sep 1981
v John W. Jr., 6 Sep 1920 - 17 Mar 2002
vi Mary, 7 March 1922

Chas N. Vigneron, 84, died March 7, 1922.

Goldie Vigneron, 29, died March 14, 1922.

The Vigneron Family – c. 1916

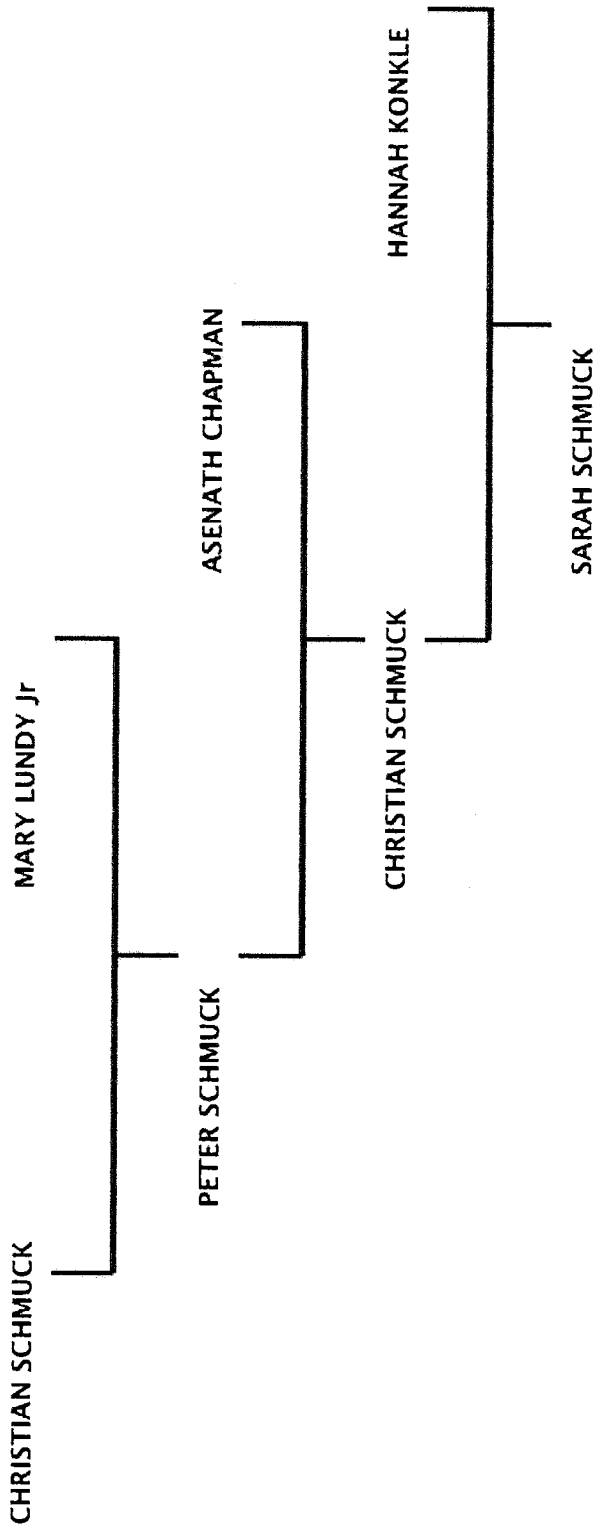
Death Takes Jack Vigneron

Death took John (Jack) Vigneron in a Walla Walla hospital Thursday. Seventy-six years old, he lived at 425 South College Avenue in College Place.

Vigneron was a farmer in the Walla Walla Valley until his retirement 20 years ago. He was born in Missouri June 26, 1877.

Surviving are two sons, John Vigneron Jr. of College Place and Charley Vigneron of Walla Walla: four daughters. Mrs. Dollie Harrell of Portland. Mrs. Sadie Brock of College Place. Mrs. Nellie Pringle of Missoula and Mrs. Louise Henry of Milton-Freewater: a sister, Mrs. Minnie Tryon of San Francisco and a brother, Hugh, of White Bird, Ida. Nine grandchildren and three great-grandchildren also survive.

Walla Walla Union-Bulletin,
Friday, June 4, 1954, page 5.


CHRISTIAN SCHMUCK
MARY LUNDY Jr
PETER SCHMUCK
ASENATH CHAPMAN
CHRISTIAN SCHMUCK
HANNAH KONKLE
SARAH SCHMUCK

CHRISTIAN SCHMUCK, or Christopher, as a young boy, is Jack Vigneron's grandfather. Born between 1823 & 1825, he probably died before 1880 in Illinois.

Christian married HANNAH KONKLE, February 2, 1843. Their children are listed on the 1860 US Census as follows: Eliza 17, Rachel 15, Sarah 12, Elizabeth 10, Mary 5, A Ira C. 1.

William Schmuck, age 3, died 16 November 1859, and is buried at Bethel Cemetery, Logan County, Illinois.
[book #977.357 V3lv3 SLFHL]
This places Christian in the same Illinois vicinity as his older brother, William.

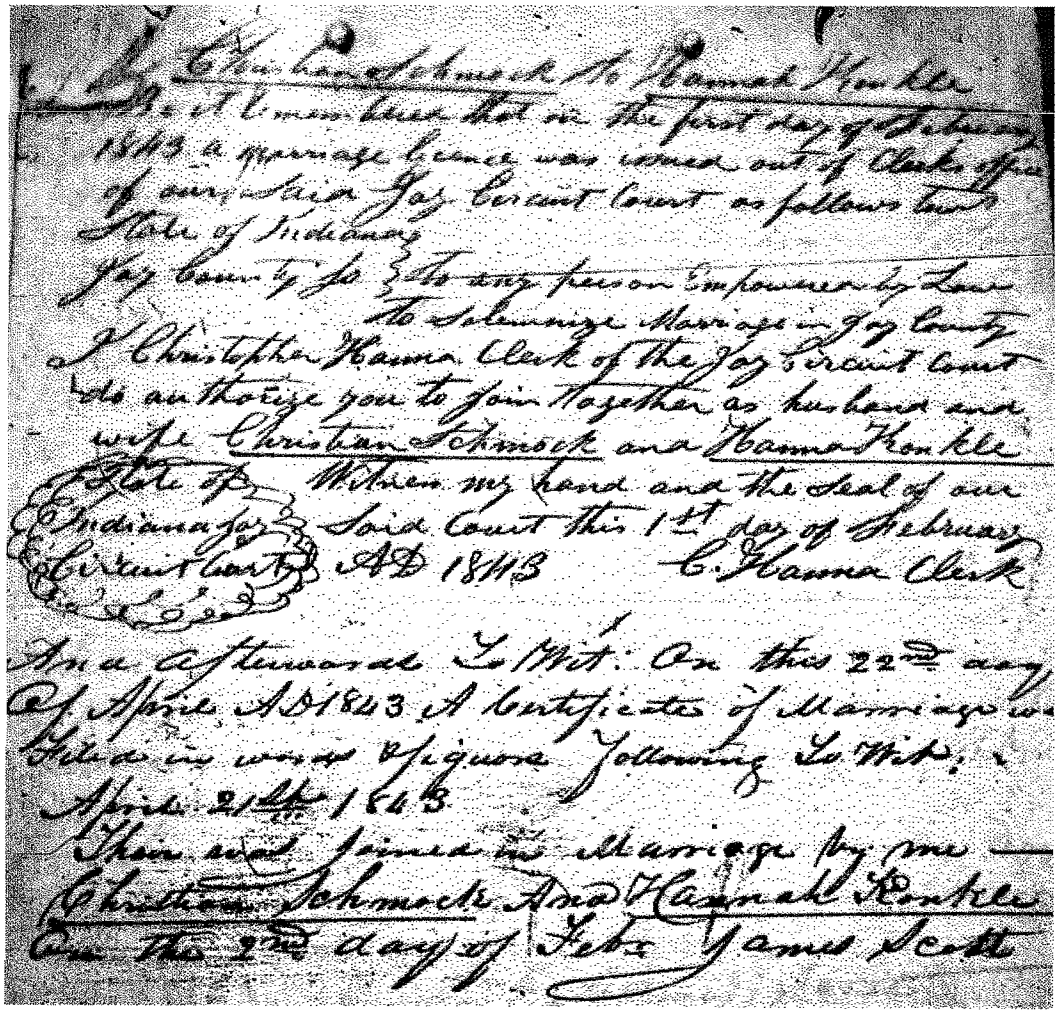
The 1870 US Census of Malone Township, Tazewell County, Illinois, page 6, lists the following: Christian Schmuck 45, Hannah 44, Mary 15, Ira C. 12, Joseph N. 7, Phillip 6.

Turn the page of the Census Book and on page 7, line 21: Chas N. Vigneron 31, his wife, Sarah 22, and their daughters, Mary 3, Eveline 1.

US Census before 1880 have stated Hannah Amanda was born in Ohio, she now begins, as a widow, to report New Jersey.

It is of great interest that the children of Peter Schmuck, the boys especially, report in the US Census their birthplace as New Jersey. Factually incorrect, but left for researchers to look to the Schmuck family of New Jersey.

Which leads to the question as to why?
Why did this family wish to be remembered as the Schmuck family of New Jersey? Their name had begun to evolve to Smoke, Shmuck, as the name became a vulgarity.



Christian Schmuck to Hannah Konkle

Be it remembered that on the first day of February
1843 a marriage license was issued out of the Clerks Office
of the said Jay County Circuit Court as follows

State of Indiana
County of Jay { To any person empowered by Law
{to Solemnize Marriage in Jay County

I, Christopher Hanna, Clerk of the Jay Circuit Court
do authorize you to join together as husband and
wife Christian Schmuck and Hannah Konkle

...on this 22nd day
of April AD 1843"

marriage performed by James Scott

Christian and Hannah (Konkle) Schmuck
married February 2, 1842
Jay County, Indiana

i Eliza Jane Schmuck m. John G. Wright

ii Rachel Schmuck

iii William Schmuck, d. age 3

iv Sarah Schmuck m. Chas N. Vigneron

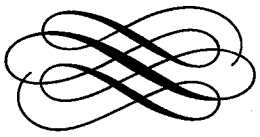
v Elizabeth Schmuck

vi Mary Schmuck

vii Ira C. Schmuck m. Bellgona, 1 daughter

viii Joseph Schmuck m. Cora

ix Phillip Schmuck m Clara Hazen

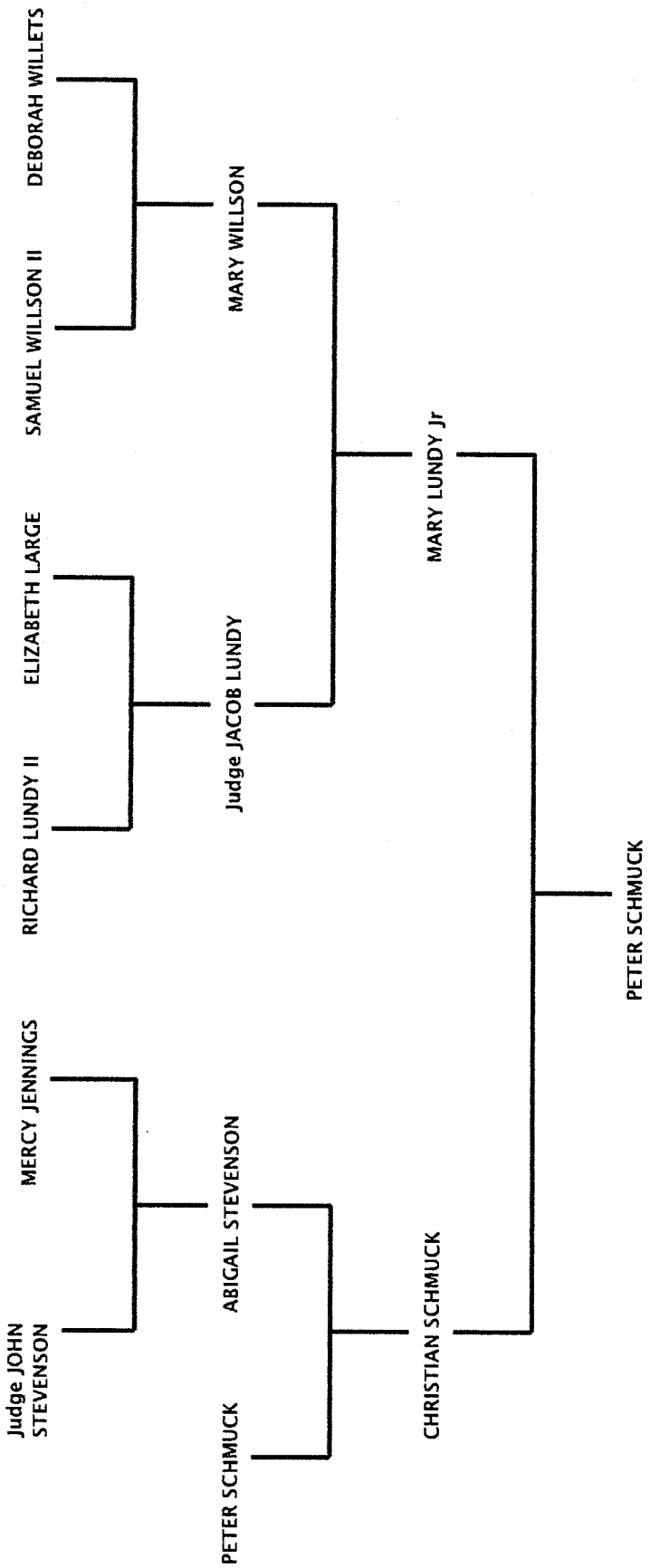


Hepler City Cemetery
Crawford County, Kansas

Hannah A. Schmuck
wife of
Christian Schmuck
died August 3, 1901
aged 73 years 7ms & 9 days
Best mother rest in quiet sleep
While friends in sorrow o'er thee weep

Hannah rests with her youngest son—

Phillip Schmuck
March 15, 1865 - October 31, 1920


DEBORAH WILLETS
SAMUEL WILLSON II
MARY WILLSON
ELIZABETH LARGE
RICHARD LUNDY II
Judge JACOB LUNDY
MARY LUNDY Jr
PETER SCHMUCK
MERCY JENNINGS
Judge JOHN STEVENSON
ABIGAIL STEVENSON
PETER SCHMUCK
CHRISTIAN SCHMUCK

PETER SCHMUCK, 1790-1837, of Hardwick, Sussex, New Jersey, steps off page 167 of The Lundy Families, by William C. Armstrong, 1902, and enlisted in the U.S. Army in 1812. We can trace his descendants through his 1837 Probate filed at Darke County, Ohio, May 1, 1837, (the children failed to pay the mortgage and were evicted) US Census records. County mug-books, obituaries, graveyard records, marriage records, until, finally, my great grandmother, Sarah Schmuck Vigneron's Bible. Sarah was one of Peter's many granddaughters.

At the age of fifteen, Peter's mother died. He probably attended school at the Meetinghouse built by his grandfathers and great grandfathers, learning reading, writing, and arithmetic. His classmate, and cousin, Benjamin Lundy, would in their lifetime achieve notoriety as an abolitionist. I have the details of a boy born in the early years of the Republic, and what his schooling consisted of from the biographies of his cousin Benjamin. Peter's brother, John Schmuck, 1777-1853, was married with young children when Peter came of age. ~~At age twenty,~~

At age twenty-one, in the year 1812, Peter Schmuck, of Sussex County, enlisted in the US Army at New York. He wrote 22. Close enough.

Peter served throughout the War of 1812 as a private. His military records indicate: Enlistment: New York, March 9 or 10, 1812; he was of medium build, 5'- 6", black hair, and hazel eyes; service took him to New York and New England. He served in the artillery, where I suspect his skills with a horse or mule team as well as arithmetic were put to best use.

"PETER SCHMUCK- Private, Capt. James McKeon's Company, 3rd Artillery: enlisted at New York, N. Y., March 9 '13 for 5 years; deserted at Fort Mifflin, Pa., April 21, '17." Records of Officers and Men in Wars from New Jersey 1791-1815, Trenton, N.J., 1919, pg. 102

Peter probably deserted to marry Asenath Chapman.

Early in the year 1837, Peter Schmuck died. His wife remarried David Gordon in late February of that same year, by whom she later had a son, George W. Gordon. Asenath most probably died at Columbus, Franklin, Ohio, before 1870, having survived three husbands. Thomas Ferris being the last.

Darke County, Ohio, Court of Common Pleas: pg. 19, May 3, 1837; pg. 20, August 29, 1837: Probate. [book #977.147 Pzd SLFHL]
The mortgage was unpaid—evicted.
The family is listed as follows:

Peter Schmuck, deceased
Asenath Gordon, widow
i. Moses, son (abt. 1819)
ii. William, son (18 January 1819)
iii. Christopher, son (later Christian abt 1823)
iv. Rachael, daughter (abt. 1824)
v. M.M., son (abt. 1825)
vi. John, son (4 Oct 1827)
vii. Mary, daughter (12 Mar 1832)
viii. Ira C., son (abt. 1834)

For those who may research, be advised, another Moses Schmuck in the same County, different township, about the same age as our Moses; he married Catherine Dilling.

Our Moses Schmuck married Margaret.

i.

Moses Schmuck married Margaret, about 1840, listed in the 1850 Bearcreek Twp., Jay County, Indiana, US Census: Moses Smoke 30, Margaret 30, Peter 10, Ellen 8, Sarah 6, Rachel 4, John 2.

1860 US Census: Margaret 41, Peter 19, Ellen 17, Sarah 15, Rachel 13, John 11.

Moses is listed on William Chapman Probate, November 1864, Jay County, Indiana. [film #1750185 SLFHL]

ii.

William Schmuck; a gravestone of William Charles Schmuck, 19 January 1819 - 26 March 1872, marriage to Sarah D. Cain 10 June 1844.

1850 US Census, Jackson Twp., Jay Co. Indiana, lists: William Smoke, Sarah 26, Mary 5, Elizabeth 3, John 2.

1860 US Census, Lincoln Precinct, Logan Co. Illinois: William Smuck 40 b. NJ, Sarah 36 b. Ohio, Mary 14, Elizabeth 12, Kilburn son 8,

Hezekiah son 4, David l, all born in Indiana. 1876 Sarah signed a Deed Certificate to sell the land grant of Robert Cain to Isaac Cain of Jay Co. Indiana. She Was then living in Madison County, Iowa. William was not listed on the Certificate.

1880 US Census, Adair Co. Iowa, Sarah Smuck Was listed as a Widow: David 21, William 13, born in Illinois.
Sarah C. Schmuck, 19 Nov. 1825 - 4 May 1912.

iii.
Christopher, took Christian, after his grandfather, as an adult. ✍

see: Part 1 Chapter 5

iv.
Rachael Schmuck, born about 1824, married David Jackson about 1845, in Greenville, Darke, Ohio, died in 1870. A son, Thomas Jay Jackson, married Lydia M. Butterbaugh, Whose daughter, Laverta Viola Jackson, married Wesley K. Myers, of Kansas, Fourteen children.

v.

M.M. Schmuck; almost nothing is known. Federal taxes were paid by M.M. Schmuck during the Civil War. His life was productive. *The phonetic nature of his name make me suspect a disability, possibly deaf and/or mute.* ✍

vi.

John Schmuck, 4 Oct. 1827 - 14 Feb. 1905. This man is primarily responsible for retaining the family history.

✍ His mother, Asenath, probably knew the Schmuck family was of some substance to New Jersey. Benjamin Lundy was making a name as an Abolitionist; from his biography, Wc know that he (and probably his cousin, Peter Schmuck) attended school at the Hardwick Meeting House, circa 1806.

It is interesting to note that in late-life, almost all the sons began to enter New Jersey as their State of birth on the US Census. Look *here!*

✍

vii. Mary Schmuck, married Jonathan Cain, brother of Sarah Cain, who'd married William C. Schmuck.

viii

Ira C. Schmuck; born about 1834. Ira C. Schmuck died at Eagleville, Harrison County, Missouri, June 17, 1885.

I have discovered that Ira C. Schmuck, and family, are found in the 1880 US Census, a short ride down the county road, to Grundy Co., Missouri, and his nieces, Sarah Vigneron, and Eliza Jane Wright.

Biographical And Historial Record of Jay and Blackford Counties. Indiana,
The Lewis Publishing Company, 1887, Pages 338-339

JOHN SCHMUCK, one of the leading men of Greene Township, Was born in Darke County, Ohio, October 3, 1827, a son of Peter and Asenath (Chapman) Schmuck, who were natives of New Jersey and Pennsylvania, respectively. They were married in the State of Pennsylvania, and immediately after their marriage settled in Darke County, Ohio, where they spent the remainder of their lives. They were the parents of ten children, eight of whom reached maturity.

John Schmuck Was the sixth child in his father's family, and remained at home with his parents until sixteen years of age. He then went to learn the carpenter's trade, which he followed until he enlisted in the Mexican War, in March, 1847. He served fourteen months as a member of Company D, Sixth Ohio Infantry, passing unscathed through many dangers of war, and after receiving an honorable discharge at

Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, he returned to Ohio, and resumed work at his trade.

He was married August 22, 1849, to Miss Alta Reed, who was born in Ontario County, New York, November 18, 1825, a daughter of Harry and Phoebe (Evarts) Reed. They had had born to them the following children -Nancy, born August 10, 1850, married Clinton Wilcox, and died at Worthington, Indiana, January 18, 1885, leaving three daughters -Ettie, now aged twelve years; Myrtle A., aged ten; and Grace, now in her eighth year; William H., residing in Colorado; Emily, Wife of Morris Blazer, of Greene Township; Alice, Wife of C.S. Spahr, of Greene Township; Bianca, living at home; Elmer, a student at the Normal School at Portland; Elery Morton, twin brother of Elmer, is With Henry in Colorado; Charles B. youngest child at home.

In March, 1851, Mr. Schmuck came With his family to Jay County, and settled in the Village of New Corydon, Where he worked at his trade two years, when he moved to Jackson Township, where he followed his trade until he removed to

Liber, and was there employed working on Liber College.

In 1864 he settled 0n his present farm on section 26, Greene Township, which was then partially improved, twelve acres being cleared, and a small cabin built. The farm now contains 105 acres, of which seventy-five acres are cleared and under good cultivation, and his residence and farm buildings are substantial and commodious.

October 13, 1864, Mr. Schmuck enlisted as a private in Company F, One Hundred and Fortieth Indiana Infantry, and was unanimously elected Captain of the company. His regiment was assigned to the Twenty-third Army Corps under General Schofield, and was in the battle of the Cedars, and Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and with the Twenty-third Corps joined Sherman at Goldsboro, North Carolina. His regiment was discharged at Greensboro, North Carolina, being mustered out in the summer of 1865. His father Was a soldier in the War of 1812.

In early life our subject affiliated with the Democratic party, but for many years has been identified with the Republican party, and in 1870 he was elected on the Republican ticket land appraiser for Jay County, which position he filled live years. He also served one term as county commissioner. Mr. Schmuck, although sixty years of age, and having passed through two wars, and a life of toil, is still in the Vigor of manhood, and bids fair to live many years to enjoy the fruits of a well spent life."

Mr. John Schmuck died February 14, 1905.

John Schmuck
October 24, 1824 — February 14, 1905

Birth and death dates drawn from familysearch.org; Bibles, genealogies, personal knowledge.

The History of NW Ohio & History of Paulding County
H. H. Hardesty & Co., Chicago, Ill/ Toledo, Ohio, 1882

Notes on the German Yokum & See Families of the South Branch WV & Kentucky, David Armstrong, 2009

The Dague Family: History & Genealogy,
Carrie M. Dague, Welch Pub. Co., Welch, WV, 1938

Henry Dague Descendants, C. Dague, 1982, 32 pg., unpublished

Martin S. Pope Genealogy, Sadie Vigneron, 1982, 14 pg., unpublished

Soldiers of the State of Ohio, Vol. IV, 1861-1866, 1887

The History of Warren County, Ohio, W. H. Beers & Co., Chicago, Ill, 1882

U.S. Army Pension Declaration-8332, Samuel Pope, 1834

A History of Sullivan County, Indiana, Lewis Pub., 1909

St Michael Cemetery Findlay, Ohio, official email April 2012

Radius manifest, 1853

History of Grundy County, Missouri, Birdsall & Dean, 1881

Vigneron Schmuck Bible, Fort Walla Walla Museum, 69.13.1

Birth Record Book E, Crawford County, Kansas, 1903

Death Record Book A, Crawford County, Kansas, 1904

Crawford County Tombstone Inscriptions, Hepler City,
William C. Cuthbertson, Crawford Cty. Genealogical Soc.
Hepler City Cemetery Tombstone Inscriptions,

Walla Walla Union-Bulletin, 1954

The Lundy Family, William C. Armstrong, 1902

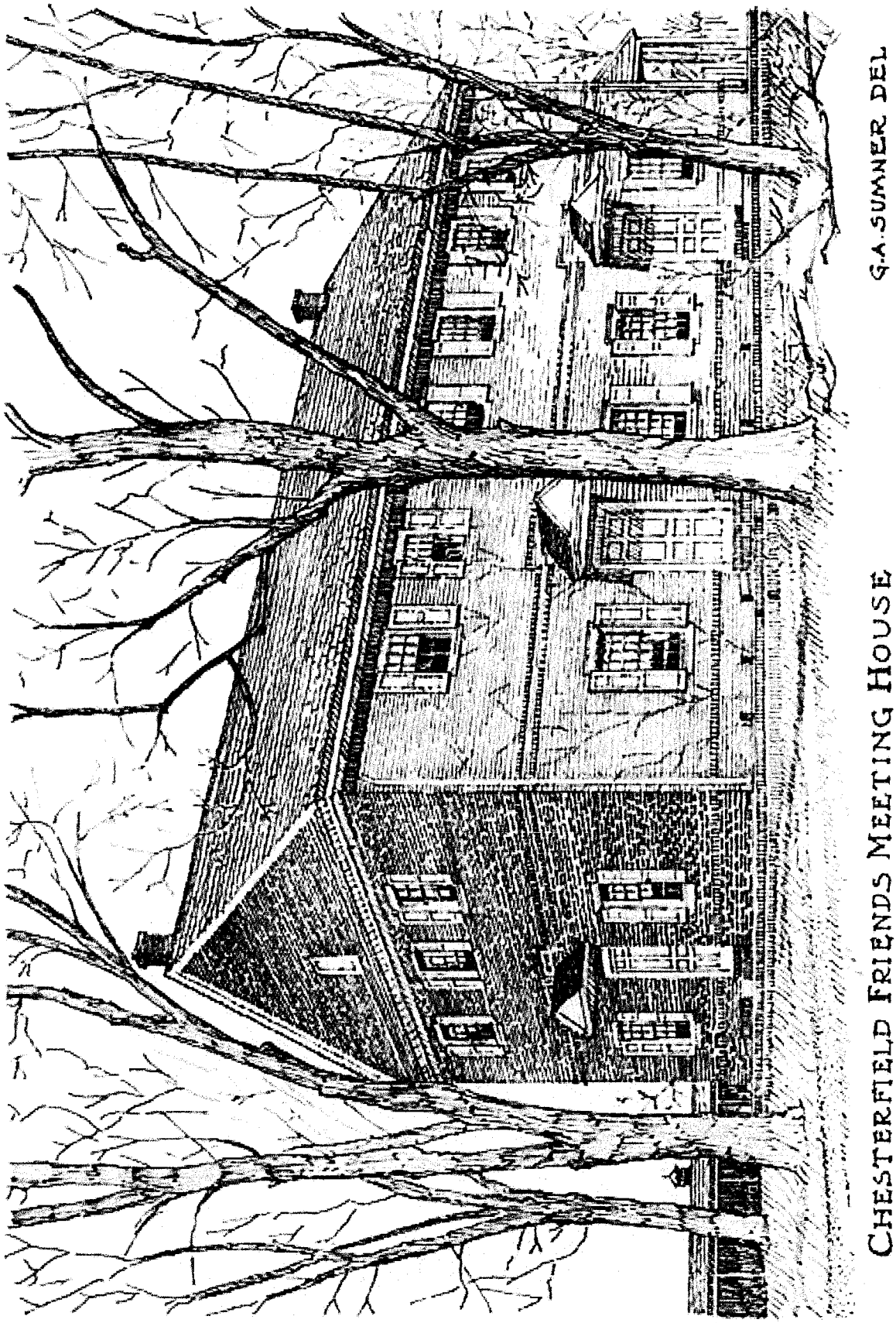
Records of Officers and Men in Wars from New Jersey 1791-1815,
Trenton, N.J., 1919

Peter Schmuck PAF, Joyce Ewer Bond, 2001
SLFHL book #977.357 V31v3; SLFHL book #977.147 Pzd

Biographical and Historical Record of Jay & Blackford Counties,
Indiana, Lewis Publishing Co., 1887

[1850USCensus] as noted
[1860USCensus] as noted
[1870USCensus] as noted
[1880USCensus] as noted
[1900USCensus] as noted
[1910USCensus] as noted
[1920USCensus] as noted
[1930USCensus] as noted

Chesterfield Meetinghouse — Library of Congress



PITTER SMOCK/ PETER SMOAK/ PETER SCHMUCK

ORIGIN: France

IMMIGRATION: Pitter Smock, 20, *Hope*, 28 August 1733, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania [Denizations and Naturalizations in the British Colonies in America, 1607-1775], [Pennsylvania Archives, Ser. 2, Vol. 17. Harrisburg [PA]: E.K. Meyers, 1890]

OCCUPATION: Builder, Farmer, Merchant 1764, Bankruptcy 1767, no further records.

[Boston Merchants and Non-Importation Movement, 1917]

On May 4, 1765, Peter Schmuck of Hardwick, New Jersey, wrote Collins: "I received thy letter yesterday by which I understand thy uneasiness which I am sorry for and should have come to Town before now if I could got my money in which I have been trying ever since Last Fall but all in vain and now I began to sue and it seems to be all one. Of twenty fife person which I suit at one time I got my money only of four and the rest I must get it by execution, which it seems to go very hard. For such times never was known among people for there is never a week but there are some vendues of the sheriffs and constables." In 1767 Collins sold up Schmuck, who wrote him a scornful letter, September 23. Collins in commenting on the situation said, May 21, 1768: "Sheriff, coroner, and I think Schmuck are all dependent on each others Lenity, either having executions against each other or debts due."

[American Revolution: Perspectives in American History, Frank, 2008, p. 8]

Schmuck's farm purchased for £300 was sold at auction for £50.

NATURALIZATION: By Act of New Jersey Assembly, March 1748 O.S.; Signed by Governor Belcher 28 March 1749 O.S. (as Peter Schmuck)[Colonial Documents Relating to New Jersey, Vol. XVI, 1891, F. W. Ricord, pgs. 119, 120, 125, 126, 148]

MARRIAGE: Abigail Stevenson "At a Monthly Meeting of Friends held at their Meeting House in Chesterfield, 6th of the 3 mo., 1742, Peter Smoak and Abigail Stevenson declared their Intention of Marriage with each other, it being the first time ; Samuel Large and Thomas Wright are appointed to enquire concerning the conversation and clearance on account of marriage and make report to next Monthly Meeting."
[Bible in possession of Barclay White, Mount Holly, New Jersey]
"At a Monthly Meeting of Friends held in their Meeting House in Chesterfield, the 3rd of 4 mo., 1742, Peter Smoak and Abigail Stevenson the second time appeared at the Meeting and declared their Intention of Marriage. Nothing appearing to obstruct they have liberty to accomplish the same according to good order. Daniel Doughty and Samuel Schooley to attend the marriage."
"At a Monthly Meeting of Friends held at their Meeting in Chesterfield, the 5th of the 6 mo., 1742, the Meeting received a report from Bethlehem Meeting that the

marriage of Peter Smoak and Abigail Stevenson was orderly."

QUAKER BUILDER: Peter Schmuck (Smoak) belonged to the Bethlehem Friends' Meeting. On the 8 day, 1 mo., 1750, he was appointed by it a member of the committee to fix upon a place for building a Meeting-house at Great Meadows, which was accomplished as is evinced by the following minute, entered under date 2 day, 10 mo., 1763. "Agreeable to the direction of the last Q. M., we have appointed Peter Smoak and Jacob Lundy to attend the committee who are to consider the rebuilding of Hardwick Meeting House in order to enform of our agreement concerning the plan of the said house which is as follows, vizt : 40 feet long and 25 feet wide in the clear and one story high. We have raised by subscription at Hardwick and Kingwood the sum of 80 pounds."

The children of Peter and Abigail (Stevenson) Schmuck were :

MARGARET, born 21 day, 3 mo., 1743 ; died 24 day, 11 mo., 1745.

ELIZABETH, born 23 day, 9 mo., 1744 ; married (first intention) Joseph Wilson, 5 day, 12 mo., 1765 ; died 16 day, 12 mo.,1832.

ANNE, born 13 day, 10 mo., 1746 ; married (first intention) Moses Wilson, 14 day, 11 mo., 1776.

ABIGAIL, born 27 day, 3 mo., 1748 ; married (first intention) Jonathan Wilson, 12 day, 3 mo., 1767, marriage 15 day, 4 mo., 1767.

SARAH, born 21 day, 2 mo., 1749.

CHRISTIAN, born 23 day, 6 mo., 1752 ; married Mary Lundy, Jr. (first intention) 12 day, 10 mo., 1775 ; died 21 day, 9 mo., 1827.

JOHN, born 22 day, 6 mo., 1754 ; died 1760.

CHRISTIANA, born 23 day, 9 mo., 1756 ; died 1760.

[Records of the Kingwood Monthly Meeting of Friends, Prof. James W. Moore, 1902, H. E. Deals, Flemington, N. J., p. 6 & 8]

[Thomas Stevenson of London, England, John R. Stevenson, 1902, p. 73, 74]

[The Lundy Family, William C. Armstrong, 1902, p. 177]

Jonathan Willson and Abigail Schmuck
of Sussex Co., N. J. ; of Catawissa, Pa.

Jonathan Willson, son of Robert and Mary Willson before a public meeting of Friends held at Hardwick on 15 of 4mo., 1767, m. Abigail Schmuck; b. 27 of 3mo., 1748; All the children of Jonathan and Abigail were born in old Hardwick, Sussex county, N. J.

Children:
i. Elizabeth, b. 18 of 1 mo., 1768; d. 13 of 9 mo., 1793 ; buried at Hardwick.
ii. Elihu, b. 5 of 8 mo., 1769; m. Margaret Ware.
iii. Margaret, b. 24 of 6 mo., 1771 ; d. 14 of 10 mo., 1793; buried at Mendham, Morris county, N. J. ;
m. Henry Brotherton.
iv. and v. Aaron and Moses, twins, b. 24 of 3 mo., 1773; Aaron died 25 of 12 mo., 1774, and was buried at Hardwick.
vi. Jonathan, Jr., b. 15 of 3 mo., 1775; removed to Catawissy, Pa., in 1797 with his parents.
vii. Robert, b. 17 of 9 mo., 1777; m. Rhoda Dell.
viii. Abigail, b. 30 of 4 mo., 1783 ; removed to Catawissy
ix. Gulielma Maria, b. 5 of 3 mo.. 1786; d. 21 of 10 mo., same year; buried at Hardwick.
x. Clifton, b. 27 of 8 mo., 1787; removed to Catawissy, Pa.
xi. Amy, b. 20 of 11 mo., 1789: d. 1790.

In 1797 Jonathan Willson asked the Hardwick Monthly Meeting for a certificate of removal to Catawissy, Pa., for himself, his wife Abigail, and his children, Abigail and Clifton.

Joseph Willson and Elizabeth Schmuck
declared their intentions of marriage at Kingwood on
12 of 5 mo., 1768.

They had seven children:
i. James, b. 7 of 5, 1769 ; m. about 1793 Anna Stevenson, daughter of John and Mercy Stevenson, and had at least Peter, Moses and James ; the family is said to have removed to New York State about 1820.
ii. Anne, b. 8 of 6, 1770, d. 29 of 9. 1794 at Hardwick.
iii. Abigail, b. 5 of 3, 1772.
iv. Deborah, b. 7 of 2, 1774.
v. Elizabeth, b. 5 of 11, 1775, d. 24 of 6, 1796.
vi. Ruth, b. 8 of 8, 1777.
vii. Mary, b. 17 of i, 1781 ; m. on 4 of 11, 1802,
Samuel Kester, son of Hermanus and Rachel Kester.

SECOND BRANCH.

MARY LUNDY AND CHRISTIAN SCHMUCK.

OF JOHNSONBURG, WARREN COUNTY, N. J.

Mary Lundy (of Jacob I., Richard II.) married in 1775 Christian Schmuck, Sr., who was born 23 of 6 mo., 1752; died 21 of 9 mo., 1827, son of Peter and Abigail (Stevenson) Schmuck. Their first declaration of intention to marry was made on 12 of 10 mo., 1775. They dwelt between Johnsonburg and Allamuchy, Warren county, N. J.

CHILDREN OF CHRISTIAN SCHMUCK AND MARY LUNDY.

I. John, b. 23 of 2 mo., 1777, in Independence township, Warren county, N. J.; d. 15 of 5 mo., 1853, aged 76 years, 2 mo., 23 days; married Martha Willetts.

II. Jessie (called Jane in some records), b. in Independence, 6 of 7 mo., 1779; d. 11 of 10 mo., 1826, aged 47 years, 3 months.

III. Amy, b. 9 of 9 mo., 1781; m. 10 of 10 mo., 1804, Richard Kester, son of Harmon and Rachel Kester of Kingwood.

IV. Jesse, b. 12 of 9 mo., 1784; d. 16 of 3 mo., 1808; buried at Hardwick.

V. Sarah, b. 23 of 4 mo., 1787; m. Samuel Hoey and had a daughter, Mary, who m. a Mr. Shaw and had a son. William Shaw, who went to the Mexican War.

VI. Peter, b. 12 of 11 mo., 1790. d. 1837, Neave, Darke, Ohio A

VII. Rachel, b. 24 of 4 mo., 1796; m. in 1821 Edward Warbasse, son of Joseph and Phebe (Hull) Warbasse.

VIII. Mary, b. 24 of 4 mo., 1796; d. 29 of 10 mo., 1813.

Of Amy, Sarah, Peter, and Rachel, there is no further information. John, Jessie, Jesse, and Mary, and their parents, rest in the Hardwick yard. I am told that John and Sarah were the only children that left descendants.

Moses Willson and Ann Schmuck
of Sussex Co., N. J.; of Catawissa Co., Pa.

Moses Willson, son of Robert and Mary Willson, m. Ann Schmuck ; b. 13 of 10, 1746 ; daughter of Peter and Abigail (Stevenson) Schmuck. They made their first declaration of intentions to marry on 14 of 11, 1776.

Children:
Miles
Joseph
Moses
Israel
Mordecai d 10-17-1821

On 14 of 4, 1796, a certificate of removal was requested from the Kingwood Meeting for Moses Willson and his wife and their children to Catawissa, Pa. And on 12 of 5, 1796, Moses Willson, Jr., removed to the same place.

James Willson married Sarah Schmuck.

Three children, all born in Hardwick township:
i. Peter, b. 20 of 7 mo., 1779, d. 1 of 1 mo., 1864; m. Julia Ann Brooks.
ii. Christianna, m. Joseph Widdifield.
iii. James, m. Mary Widdifield.

After the death of James, Sarah married Samuel Lundy.

The statements above are gleaned from original sources and are indisputable as to the several particular facts; the statements concerning Samuel Lundy, here called "the second" and "junior," refer to the same individual. This Samuel Lundy settled in the township of Whitchurch, York Co., Ontario, and died in March, 1826.
He had seven children; four of his sons settled near him in Canada ; namely, Richard, William, John, and Eleazer ; the three other children remained in the United States.
After the death of Sarah, Samuel married Sarah, widow of James Willson and daughter of Peter Schmuck.

onomastics

plural noun [usu. treated as sing.]
the study of the history and origin of proper names, especially personal names.

Unique surnames have been an advantage in the research of my parent's families. Part 1 of this book has relied upon onomastics and the generous sharing of information between distant cousins.

prosopography

noun (pl.**prosopographies**)
a description of a person's appearance, personality, career, etc., or a collection of such descriptions.

Part 2 consists of published family histories with genealogies of notable kin. Most of these were compiled between 1848 & 1912. Many known records have been lost by flood, fire, and neglect. Many are housed in New Jersey, New York, and Pennsylvania archives, libraries, & colleges.

L 9720

THE LUNDY FAMILY

AND THEIR

DESCENDANTS

OF WHATSOEVER SURNAME

WITH A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF BENJAMIN LUNDY

BY

WILLIAM CLINTON ARMSTRONG, A.M.

NEW BRUNSWICK, N. J.
J. HEIDINGSFELD, PRINTER, 42 ALBANY ST.
1902.

PREFACE TO THE GENEALOGY.

This genealogy is not limited to individuals bearing the Lundy name, but includes, so far as my researches have been successful, every person who has in his veins any of the blood of Richard Lundy the Emigrator, no matter what that person's surname now is and no matter through how many different surnames that person's Lundy relationship is derived.

Memory is fickle and our children forget in a week facts of relationship and ancestry and migration which we would remember forever, and the entries which we write on the blank pages in the family Bible are liable to loss and destruction in a dozen different ways; and therefore it is evident that the only safety for a family record is in printer's ink. The distribution of printed copies bids defiance to fire and other accidents, some copies being preserved among kinsmen who are widely dispersed, and other copies being safely lodged in the fireproof alcoves of historical societies and public libraries. The page can still speak on after the voice has become silent.

Items have been culled from every possible source,—from old letters, family Bibles, tombstones, mortgages, deeds for land, last wills and testaments, minutes of Friends' meetings, local histories, and colonial documents; and I am glad to say that in almost every line of descent I have found some individuals who were willing and able to furnish information; I deeply appreciate their kindness.

But all the problems of the Lundy kinship have not been solved; there are lost lines and missing households still, a fact not to be wondered at when we consider the long interval of time since the birth of the first American-born Lundy, the loss of written records, and the frequent migrations to distant regions in search of new homes. I hope that many households, unknown now to me and therefore unrecorded here, may be traced out hereafter and listed properly within the circle of the Lundy kinship. The publication of this book will render future investigation much more effective by revealing to all inquirers the exact points at which further information is most needed.

The compilation of this family history has been to me a work of pride and reverence and love and duty.

WILLIAM CLINTON ARMSTRONG.

Johnsonburg, Warren County, New Jersey.

THE LUNDY FAMILY.

The Lundy lineage, so far as known, begins with three names, which represent three successive generations—father, son, and grandson.

First. The father was Sylvester Lundy of Axminster, County of Devon, England; our only known ancestor in the Lundy line who lived and died in the Old World.

Second. The son was Richard Lundy the First, born in England, a resident of Axminster, an emigrator to the New World in 1676, a settler in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and the Founder of the Lundy Family in America. He was an Elder in the Religious Society of Friends.

Third. The grandson was Richard Lundy the Second, the first American-born Lundy. He was born in the County of Bucks, Pennsylvania, in 1692; and died in the County of Warren, New Jersey, in 1772. He was an Elder in the Religious Society of Friends, and was active at the organization of three new Meetings, or Churches, in the wilderness—the Buckingham, the Plumstead, and the Hardwick. From this Richard the Second have sprung numerous Lundy households, which are now widely scattered throughout the United States and Canada.

We will now speak more fully concerning each of these three men.

SYLVESTER LUNDY. MARY
1622 - 10 Nov 1697 Axminster/

Very brief, indeed, is the account that has come down to us concerning this man who leads the list of our Lundy forefathers. We know his name and the town he lived in and that he begot a son Richard. These items, so meager and barely sufficient for the inscription on a tombstone, comprise the whole record; there is nothing else known about him. No definite answer can be given to the many queries which naturally arise concerning his rank, occupation and religious belief, his wife, and his other children, if others there were, and his parentage and remote ancestry.

But our authority for what little we do know is excellent; and a great satisfaction it is to have the history of the Lundy Family open, not with some vague tantalizing tradition, but with matter of early historical record. Our authority is an official entry which was made about 1685 in a book kept by a public officer in pursuance of a colonial law. The entry begins thus: "Richard Lundy, of Axminster, in the County of Devon, son of Sylvester Lundy, of the said town in old England . . ." These words, as it will appear when we describe more fully the document from which they are quoted, were undoubtedly taken down by the Register of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, from the lips of Richard himself.

We have now told all that is known about Sylvester Lundy and have given our authority; and yet although we have a long genealogical story to tell, we cannot pass on at once, but feel that we must pause and muse in reverent spirit as by the side of an ancient grave newly-found wherein rests one of whom we would fain learn more.

Here, too, seems to be the appropriate place in our narrative to introduce a short account of Axminster, "the said town in old England," the trans-atlantic home of our ancestor Sylvester Lundy.

What and where is Axminster, and why was it so named? Devon is one of the southern counties of England, and Axminster is one of the southern towns of Devon. It is a small market-town with less than three thousand inhabitants, on the river Axe, three miles from the English Channel. It is much too small to be on the map in a common geography; on a map of larger scale, it will be found on the southern coast-line of England a little west of the Isle of Wight. How came the place to have that name? The word minster has the same origin as the word monastery, and means a church, a place of worship, and hence Axminster means the church on the river Axe. More than a thousand years ago King Aethelstan of England defeated the heathen Danes, who had invaded his realm, in a great battle on the banks of the river Axe; and in his gratitude he erected a church on the field of his victory and called it Axminster. Gradually a village grew up around the church, and the name Axminster was then used to designate the town as well as the sacred edifice. Some persons who were carpet-weavers by trade settled there and made the place famous by the excellency

and peculiar style of their handiwork; and although this particular form of industry long ago lost its characteristic importance at that village, yet the word Axminster as designating a certain make of carpet is still used everywhere in the commercial world.

RICHARD LUNDY THE FIRST.

Richard Lundy I., the only known child of Sylvester, was the Founder of the Lundy Family in America. Richard left his native land for the New World during Sixth month, 1676, a date easily remembered, being exactly one hundred years before the Declaration of Independence. Sixth month was August, for in those times March was counted the first month of the year. He sailed from Bristol, an important sea port on the western coast of England, and landed at Boston in the province of Massachusetts. He remained in New England among the Puritans nearly six years; but not a single item of information concerning his place of residence or his experience during that interval has come down to us. From history, we know that it was an uneventful period for the people of New England, a period of rest after their terrific conflict against the confederated Indians under King Philip. Richard's sojourn among the Puritans ended in 1682; on the 19th of 3rd month (May) in that year, he embarked and sailed for the Delaware river. What motives he had for leaving New England, we do not know; but we do know that Pennsylvania was just at that time being energetically boomed as an ideal home for settlers.

William Penn, the grandest figure in American colonial history, was so good that we sometimes forget how wise and shrewd he was. Penn got his charter from Charles II. in March, 1781, and immediately published a circular describing his new country in glowing terms; he then began to issue a series of public letters, which kept his colony before the eyes of the world; and finally the great Proprietor himself set sail and reached Pennsylvania during the last week in October, 1682, and founded the city of Philadelphia. The total population of Pennsylvania at that time was estimated at six thousand; and immigrants continued to arrive at the rate of one thousand a year.

Richard Lundy came to Pennsylvania in 1682; two years later he secured some real estate and took to himself a wife.

In the Minutes of the Board of Property of the Province of

Pennsylvania, under date of 15 of 12 month, 1702, the following entry is found: "The Prop'ry, by a Patent, dated 6, 5 month, 1684, Granted to Rich'd Lundy 200 Acres of Land Situate in the County of Bucks at a penny pr. Acre, laid out 10, 6 month, 1682-3. R'd Lundy by Ind'r dated 8, 7 month, 1683, Granted the Said Land to Jacob Telnor." See Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series, vol. xix., page 359.

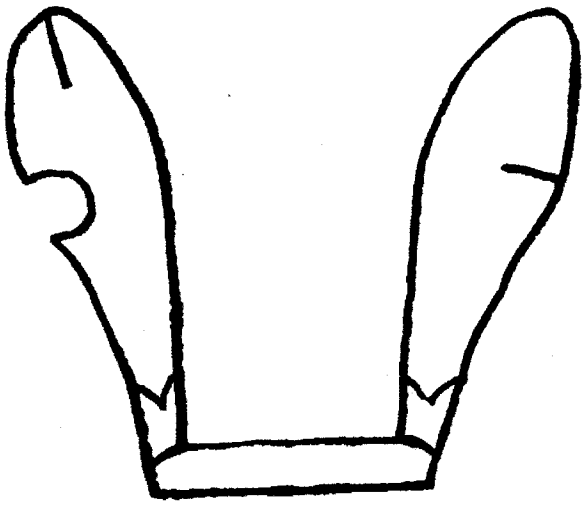
He came to the Delaware river in 1682; and, so far as the records show, he seems to have made his first purchase of land in 1684; hence it is surprising to find the name of Richard Lundy on a map of that river dated 1681. It is suggested that the map may have been at first an outline sketch, and that the names of new-comers who took up land may have been inserted afterward. Mr. W. J. Buck in his history of Bucks county names Richard Lundy among the original owners of land in Bristol township.

There was at that time living in Falls township a widow, Rebecca Bennet, with her four unmarried daughters, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Sarah, and Ann. William Bennet, the father, then recently deceased, had left by will to each of his girls £30 in money and 200 acres of land. Richard Lundy I. and Elizabeth Bennet were married by Friends' ceremony on 20 of 8 month, 1684. On 22 of 2 month, 1685, Elizabeth attended the wedding of Joseph English and Joan Comly and signed their marriage certificate as one of the witnesses.

Richard I. owns a farm now and has a wife; of course, he ought to keep a cow or two. And he did; even that is a matter of record, for he is described as an "owner of cattle." Very little land was fenced in; it all lay out to the common. The early settlers allowed their live stock to roam at large through the woods and browse on the natural grass. Sometimes the cattle would stray far away and be gone a long time; and in some cases it would be difficult for the owner to recognize his cattle and prove his right of property thereto to the satisfaction of neighbors or strangers; and therefore each settler, before he turned his cows and calves loose for the summer, marked each of them plainly. He cut their ears in a certain way, or else he took a red-hot iron and blistered them on the shoulder leaving a permanent scar in the shape of a letter, criss-cross or other character. Marks thus made were easily seen and recognized, and could be described with accuracy. Only one thing was yet

necessary for the successful working of this system of identification; and that was that no two owners should use the same mark. To this end, a registrar was appointed for the whole county, whose duty it was to keep in a book a list of all cattle owners with the marks used by each.. Indeed, the law of the province expressly declared that all cattle whatsoever of a year old and upwards should be accompted strayes which were not marked on the ear or otherwise with a brand mark.

The book of registered cattle-marks for Bucks county was kept by Phineas Pemberton at Penn's Manor, and bears the date 1684; this realistic relic of pioneer life is still in existence, and may be seen at the library of the Pennsylvania Historical Society in Philadelphia. It is twelve inches long by four wide, contains about forty pages and is margined with a thumb index. The title on the outside of the parchment cover is *"A Record of the Eare and Brand Marks for Bucks in Pennsylvania."* The book contains one hundred five sets of ear-marks arranged six on a page; and among them is the cattle-mark of Richard the First, which is here reproduced.



EAR-MARK FOR CATTLE, REGISTERED IN 1684 BY RICHARD LUNDY I. OF BUCKS CO., PA.

The outline sketch or drawing represents the forehead and ears of a cow as she would stand facing her owner. The left ear half way down on the lower edge has a slit cut in; the right ear has a slit downward at the point, and is also cropped with a half-penny undercut. Neither ear-tip is cropped. The original drawings are not without a touch of the picturesque; all the natural outline is in black, but all slits and the margins of all crops are penciled in red as though fresh-cut.

A law requiring the enrollment of all emigrants was enacted at New Castle, on the 10th day of the 3rd month, 1684, by the Governor and the Provincial Council and Assembly; and the

said law is herewith quoted in full as printed on page 170 in a volume entitled "The Charter of William Penn and Laws of the Province of Pennsylvania passed between the years 1682-1700."

"Chap. CLXIII. That there be a Registry kept of all freeman, as well as servants, that already are, or from time to time shall come, into this Province and territories not already registered; to which end all persons inhabiting therein are hereby required at or before the first day of the fifth month next ensuing, and afterwards all that shall henceforward come to inhabit in any County within this Government within three months after arrival to deliver in the names of his or her family, male and female, old and young, unto the Register of the respective Counties where hee, shee or they inhabit, To be by him registered in a book or bookes for that purpose with their ages as neer as may be and where they wore born; or from what part of Europe or other parts they came; From whom the said Register respectively shall have and demand no more than Three pence a peece. And if any person refuse or neglect to bring in the names of his or her or their families to be registered as aforesaid, within the time aforelimited, he shall for the said offence forfeit five shillings a head."

Let us now turn to the register-book that was opened and kept in Bucks county as directed by the foregoing law. Four of the entries found in it have a bearing on the history of the Lundy family and are given herewith.

"James Harrison of Bolton in the County of Lancaster, aged about 57 years, Shoemaker, and Ann his wife, aged about 61 years, Sailed from Liverpool, for this province in the ship the "Submission" of Liverpool, the M'r., James Settle, the 5th of the 7th Mo., 1682, and arrived at Choptank in Maryland the 21st 9th Mo. following, being brought thither through the dishonesty of the master, and arrived at Apoquinemene in this province the 15th of the 11th Mo. following"; and then the record enumerates five persons who accompanied James and Ann Harrison, namely: Agnes Harrison, aged 81 years, mother of James; Phebe, daughter of James Harrison and wife of Phineas Pemberton; Robert Bond, Alice Dickerson, and Jane Lyon. James Harrison was a minister in the Religious Society of Friends; he was the stewart of William Penn and had charge of Penn's mansion and manor in Bucks county.

"William Bennet of Hammondsworth [Harmondsworth, near Longford] in the County of Middlesex, yeoman, and Rebecca his wife, arrived in this river 9th Mo., 1683, in the ship the "Jeffrey" of London. The Mr. Thomas Arnold."

"Richard Lundy, of Axminster in the County of Devon, son of Sylvester Lundy of the said town in old England, came in a Catch from Bristol (the Mr. William Browne) for Boston in New England, in the 6th Mo., 1676, and from thence came for this river [Delaware] the 19th of the 3d Mo., 1682."

"Elizabeth Bennet, daughter of William Bennet late of the County of Bucks, and now wife to the aforesaid Richard Lundy, came from Longford in the County of Middlesex, in the ship the "Concord" of London. The Mr. William Jeffrey, Arrived in this river the 8th Mo., 1683."

And then a few lines further down in the original record, a private memorandum by the Register of Bucks county is found, which reads: "I have given C. Taylor an acct. thus far, 1st 3d Mo., 1686." Hence we conclude that the original entries just quoted concerning Richard Lundy and Elizabeth Bennet his wife, must have been made subsequently to the date of their marriage, 20 of 8 month, 1684, and prior to 1 of 3 month, 1686, the day on which the Register of Bucks county certified that he had furnished an official transcript to Christopher Taylor, the Register-General of the Province. Whether or not the original register-book for Bucks county is yet in existence, is not known; but the Historical Society of Pennsylvania has in its possession a certified copy of the original. In 1885, the whole record was published in the *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, under the heading "A Partial List of the Families who Resided in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, Prior to 1687, with the Date of their Arrival"; see Vol. IX., pp. 223-234.

If there be no confusion concerning the names of ships and masters, William Bennet and his daughter Elizabeth came from England about the same time but in different vessels; but it is possible that the names of ship and master were incorrectly reported from memory. The ship "Submission" had been two months and sixteen days in crossing the ocean; two months' time was in those days deemed a prosperous voyage; and the two weeks extra in this case were caused by unfavorable weather, which was the captain's excuse for landing his passengers in Maryland. It may be remarked that the age of

PENNSYLVANIA and WEST JERSEY
WEST JERSEY
NEW JERSEY
PENNSYLVANIA
VIRGINIA
Delaware Bay
Miles
Philip Lea London

Richard Lundy is unfortunately omitted from the Register-book, and that Richard had not enrolled himself within the time-limit set by the statute, and hence had rendered himself technically liable to the forfeiture of five shillings for neglect.

Elizabeth (Bennet) Lundy, wife of Richard Lundy I., was buried on 14 of 6 month, 1687, less than three years after her marriage. A record of births and deaths among Friends was kept from 1682 to 1711; only one Lundy burial is entered therein, that of Elizabeth herself; and no Lundy birth is recorded prior to 1692. The absence of a record of the birth of any Lundy child would seem to indicate that Elizabeth left no issue; but, on the other hand, John Lundy of Bucks county, concerning whom we will speak fully a few pages further on, may have been her son.

In 1688, William Penn confirmed to Richard Lundy a tract of land containing one thousand acres situate in Buckingham township, Bucks county, Pa. It was a fine piece of property fronting a mile on the old York Road, well-watered, embracing primeval forest and a lovely valley of unsurpassed fertility. An early survey of certain portions of Buckingham township is still extant and bears date 1703; a map of it, published by Gen. W. H. H. Davis in his History of Bucks County, shows a rectangular block of land inscribed as follows:

"Rich'd Lundy 1025 A
Laid out for 1000 A"

Adjoining tracts were owned by Edmund Kinsey and Thomas Bye on the east, by Jno. Reynolds on the south, and by John Smith on the west. The middle point of a straight north-and-south line joining Easton and Philadelphia marks approximately the position of the Lundy plantation in Bucks county. The village of Buckingham is seven miles from the Delaware river, and is about twenty-five miles south of Easton and the same distance north of Philadelphia.

When and how was this tract disposed of? Only a partial answer can be given.

Thomas Canby is said to have bought a part of a Lundy tract near Centreville in 1693; and James Lenox is said to have purchased, some years after this, 400 acres of land from Richard Lundy. The Lundy tract was near the recently-established post-office named Holicong, and is now owned by the Paxsons, Elys and others. Richard Lundy owned land in Bristol-bor-

ough, Bucks county, in 1706; and Watson's map showing owners of land in 1726 places the name of Richard Lundy on a tract along the Delaware river near the Penn Manor.

In the fourth year after the death of his first wife, Richard Lundy I. married again. His second wife was Jane Lyon, the Quaker maiden previously mentioned as having come to America with the family of James Harrison. They were married at the Falls Monthly Meeting in Bucks county, Pa., on 24 of 4 mo. (June), 1691; and to them there was born in Bucks county on 20th day of 3rd month, 1692, a son Richard, designated in this genealogy as Richard Lundy II., who married Elizabeth Large, settled finally in Warren county, N. J., and there died on 28th of 2nd month, 1772. We now quote from the minutes of the Buckingham Monthly Meeting two sentences relating to the marriage of Richard Lundy I. and Jane Lyon. The minutes of a Meeting held in Falls township on the 1st day of the 2nd month, 1691, state that "Richard Lundy and Jane Lyon proposed their intentions of taking each other in marriage; it being the first time, the meeting appoints John Cook and Joseph Kirkbride to inquire concerning his clearness and give an account to the next meeting"; and the minutes of a meeting held at the house of Henry Baker on the 6th day of 3rd month, 1691, state that "Joseph Kirkbride relates that he hath made inquiry concerning Richard Lundy and finds nothing but that he may proceed with Jane Lyon; Richard Lundy and Jane Lyon proposed their intentions of taking each other in marriage; it being the second time and nothing appearing but that both parties are clear, the meeting leaves them to their liberty to accomplish the same."

We insert here a literal copy of the marriage certificate of Richard Lundy I. and Jane Lyon:

Richard Lundy of ye County of Bucks & province of Pennsilvania, husbandman, and Jane Lyon of ye Aforesaid County & province, spinster, having intentions of taking each other in mariage, did publish their said intentions according to law as also did declare them before severall publique meetings of ye people of god called Quakers whose proceedings therein, after deliberat consideration and consent of partys concerned, were Aproved by ye meetings; Therefore these may certifie all whom it may concerne that on ye 24th day of ye ffourth mo., 1691, they ye said Richard Lundy and Jane Lyon Apeared in a pub-

lique & sollem assembly of ye said people mett together for ye end and purpose at ye publique meeting-house of ye aforesaid people, near the ffals of Dellaware in ye county aforesaid, according to ye example of ye holly men of god recorded in ye Scriptures of truth.

He ye said Rich: Lundy, taking ye said Jane Lyon by ye hand, did openly declare as followeth,—ffriends, in ye presence of ye Lord & before you his people, I take this my ffriend Jane Lyon to be my wife, promising to be to her a faithful and loveing husband till death seperat us.

And then and there in ye said assembly, she ye said Jane Lyon did in like manner declare as followeth,—ffriends, in ye fear of ye Lord & Before you his people, I take this my ffriend Rich: Lundy to be my husband, promising to be to him, through ye assistance of ye Lord, a faithfull & loveing wife till it shall please god by death to seperat us.

And ye said Rich: Lundy and Jane his now wife, as a further confirmation thereof, did then & there to these presents sett their hand

Richard Lundy
Jane Lundy

And we whose names are here unto subscribed were witnesses to the said solemnization and subscription.

Thomas Janney
William Biles
William Baker
James Dilworth
John Martin
John Philley
Richard Hough
John Rowland
Edward Mayes
Phineas Pemberton
James Burges
Joseph Kirkbrid
Joseph Steward
James Haworth
Henry Sidall
James Moone
James Burges
Joseph Burges

Rebecca Williams
Ann Bennet
Sarah Bennet
Jane Biles
Ann Dilworth
Margery Hough
Phebe Pemberton
Alice Dickerson
Priscila Rowland
Phebe Kirkbrid
Sarah Cowgill
Mary Beckett

The certificate given above was transcribed by me from an old book now in the possession of the Middletown (Hicksite) Society of Friends, entitled "The Quarterly Meeting Record for Marriage Certificates in Bucks County, Beginning in the yeare 1683." In looking over the list of witnesses present at the wedding, it may be noted that not one among them, so far as is known, was of kin by blood to either the bride or the groom. Rebecca Williams, formerly Mrs. William Bennet, was the mother, and Ann and Sarah Bennet were the sisters, of Richard's first wife.

Jane Lyon was born in England in April, 1666; she was sixteen years old when she came to America, and twenty-five years old when she married Richard. The ship "Submission" which she came in set sail on 5 of 7 month, 1682, and arrived in Chespeake bay, Maryland, on 21 of 9 month, 1682.

A comparison of dates shows that the ship "Welcome" bearing William Penn on his first visit to America, was crossing the Atlantic ocean during this very time. Some of the passengers on disembarking from the "Submission" remained in the Choptank, Maryland; but others, including those with whom Jane had come, soon removed to Bucks county, Pa.

So it appears that Richard and Jane, not knowing of each other's existence, reached the land of William Penn within a year of each other, he by way of Delaware bay from New England, and she by way of Chespeake bay from Old England.

"The Harrison and Pemberton families," says Watson in his Annals of Philadelphia and Pennsylvania in the Olden Time, Vol. I., page 47, "came over together among 50 passengers in the ship" Submission," Capt. James Settle, from Liverpool. The terms of passage were £4 5s. for all persons over twelve years of age, for all children £2 2s. 6d., and for all goods, £30 per ton. Their contract was 'to proceed to Delaware river or elsewhere in Pennsylvania to the best conveniency of freighters.' It may serve to know the execution of such voyages to learn that by distress of weather they were landed in the 'Potuxen River in Maryland' whence they came to Philadelphia and proceded thence to Pennsbury neighborhood [Falls township, Bucks county], where they settled and occupied places of distinguished trust. When James Harrison and his son-in-law, Phineas Pemberton, first entered Philadelphia on horseback, from Choptank in Maryland, the latter records that at that time

(Nov., 1682), they could not procure entertainment there for their horses; 'they therefore spancelled them [by leathern hopples, I presume] and turned them out in the woods! They sought them next morning in vain, and after two days' search [think what a wide range they must have enjoyed] they were obliged to take a boat to proceed up the river to Bucks county. One of those horses was not found till the succeeding January!"

Although the records indicate that Richard Lundy I. was at an early day the owner of real estate situate in the township of Buckingham, the numerous references to Richard, found on the minutes of the Falls Monthly Meeting between 1693 and 1701, prove that he and his wife resided during that period in Falls township.

The last occurrence that I observed of the name of Richard Lundy I. on the minutes of the Falls Monthly Meeting was in 1701. The record for the 4th month of that year says: "Agreed that Joseph Kirkbride and Edmund Lovet and Richard Lundy endeavor to find a spring near the meeting house and, if they find one, get it opened and cleaned"; and two months later, it is stated that "the friends who were appointed to seek for a spring do say that they have searched, and cannot find one above the ground that is convenient to the meeting house."

Jane Lyon had come to the New World unaccompanied by her parents, and she was therefore entitled, according to the homestead law of the colony, to fifty acres of land. At last, Richard I. applied to the Board of Property of the Province of Pennsylvania for the head-land of his wife, Jane Lyon.

In the Pennsylvania Archives, second series, vol. xix., page 643, under date of 18 of 1 month, 1717-18, we find that Richard Lundy, of the County of Bucks, had made it appear by the evidence of Joseph Mather that Richard's present wife (then Jane Lyon) came into this province with the families of Phineas Pemberton and James Harrison, and that Jane was entitled to head-land which had never yet been laid out; and therefore Richard now desired it might be granted, which was complied with; and a warrant was signed, dated 10, 9ber, 1718.

Richard Lundy I. was living in 1734; on the 8 day of 8th month in that year, his granddaughter, Mary Lundy, was married to Robert Willson at Plumstead, and among the witnesses were Richard Lundy (the bride's father), Richard Lundy (the

bride's brother, aged nineteen), and Richard Lundy, senior (the bride's grandfather, who had been in America fifty-eight years).

"Richard Lundy, Senior," presented to the Exeter Monthly Meeting in Berks County, Pa., on 24 of 9 month, 1737, a certificate of membership from the Buckingham Monthly Meeting; this is probably Richard Lundy I.; and it is the last time that he is mentioned on the minutes. The said certificate contains no reference to his wife Jane; hence it may be inferred that she had died previous to that date. Richard Lundy I. probably died at Maiden creek, Berks county, Pa., about 1738; his name is not found among the witnesses to the marriage certificate of his grandson in 1739.

Many years thereafter, a testimonial concerning their son, which was publicly approved by the Kingwood Monthly Meeting and signed by order of said Meeting at Hardwick the 13th of 8th month, 1772, mentions Richard and Jane Lundy as "Professors of the Truth with us," a statement which shows that Richard and Jane continued to walk in the plain and peaceful ways of the Society of Friends and died in that religious faith.

The life of Richard Lundy, the Founder, has now been presented as fully as it is possible to do from the scattered and detached references to him which have been discovered; but we must return to the question of how many children he had. There was a certain John Lundy of Bucks county, Pa., and there was also a Margaret Lundy of the same place, possibly John's wife. Was this John Lundy a son of Richard Lundy, the Founder? This question cannot be answered conclusively from the scant evidence which has thus far been discovered. I will now state all the facts that are known concerning this John Lundy.

John Lundy and Margaret Lundy were witnesses to the certificate of Richard Lundy and Elizabeth Large, who were married in the township of Buckingham on 3rd day of 4th month, 1714, Margret's name standing immediately below John's, that being the usual order of signature for husband and wife; and the names of John and Margret appear in the list just after those of the near kinsmen of the bride.

A petition was presented in March, 1725, to the Court of Quarter Sessions of Bucks county, Pa., for the erection of a new township; and among those who signed this petition were John Lundy and Richard Lundy, Jr.

The name of John Lundy appears among the witnesses to the marriage certificate of Mary Lundy and Robert Willson, which is dated at Plumstead, Bucks county, Pa., 8 of 8 month, 1734; and the name of Margret Lundy is among the witnesses to the marriage of Richard Lundy III. and Ann Willson at Buckingham, Bucks county, Pa., on 10 of 8 month, 1739.

"John Lundy and Richard Lundy, Jr.," says Gen. W. H. H. Davis in his History of Bucks County, "were among the original settlers of Solebury Township."

In the library of the Pennsylvania Historical Society at Philadelphia, there is a manuscript history of the townships of Buckingham and Solebury by John Watson; and it is stated therein that a number of Friends came from Long Island in 1705 and in the list are given the names of John and Richard Lundy. Without questioning the fact of a Quaker migration from Long Island, we know that Watson's statement concerning Richard Lundy is erroneous, and it is possible that his statement concerning John Lundy is also erroneous.

On 14 day of 1 month, 1751, a certain John Lundy presented to the Kingwood M. M. in Hunterdon county, N. J., a certificate of membership from the Gwynedd M. M. in Montgomery county, Pa. Query—Was John of Gwynedd identical with John of Bucks? Such are the facts. In the absence of further data, it is natural to suppose that John Lundy was a son of Richard Lundy I. by his first wife, Elizabeth Bennet. But this is a mere assumption; there is no proof. John's birth is not found of record; but the matter of registration might easily have been neglected amid the grief and changes attendant on Elizabeth's death in 6 month, 1687, in the third year after her marriage.

RICHARD LUNDY THE SECOND.

He was the son of Richard and Jane (Lyon) Lundy, and grandson of Sylvester Lundy of Axminister. He was born in Bucks county, Pa., on the 20th day of the 3rd month (May), 1692; and died on the 28 day of the 2nd month (February), 1772, in the 80th year of his age, in the township of Allamuchy, County of Warren, N. J. He was buried in the yard of the Hardwick Society of Friends on the bank of the Pequest river.

Richard Lundy II. lived during his childhood and youth, with his parents, near the Friends' meeting-house in Falls township; his home was not far from the mansion of William Penn, so

that this first American-born Lundy, when a lad of eight or nine years, must frequently have seen and sometimes heard the great Quaker statesman; for Penn lived at the mansion during his second visit to America in 1700-01 and was a regular attendant at the little meeting-house for worship, and there, too, sometimes lifted up his voice in prayer and exhortation.

Richard Lundy II. and Elizabeth Large, daughter of Joseph Large of Bucks county, Pa., were married on 3 of 4 month, 1714.

Two extracts are given herewith from the records of the Falls Monthly Meeting, Bucks county, Pa.:

7th of 2 mo., 1714.

"Richard Lundy, Junior, and Elizabeth Large proposed their intentions of marriage; it being the first time, this meeting doth appoint Joseph Fell and William Lacy to inquire into his clearness and conversation and make report to next meeting."

5th of 3 mo., 1714.

"Richard Lundy and Elizabeth Large proposed their intentions of marriage; it being the second time, and nothing appearing to obstruct they are left to their liberty to proceed according to truth, therefore this meeting doth appoint Thomas Bye and Joseph Fell to see it orderly accomplished."

The Marriage Certificate of Richard Lundy II. and Elizabeth Large is given in the Record of Marriages for Hardwick and Randolph Monthly Meeting, Warren and Morris counties, New Jersey; it is the first certificate that was filed and copied, and begins on page one:—

Whereas Richard Lundy, son of Richard Lundy, of the Township of Buckingham in the County of Bucks and Province of Pennsylvania, Batchelor, and Elizabeth Large (daughter of Joseph Large of the County of Bucks and Province of Pennsylvania, aforesaid, deceased), Spinster, haveing declared their intentions of Marriage with each other Before several Monthly Meetings of the People Called Quakers in the County of Bucks aforesaid according to the good order used amongst them, whose proceedings therein after a deliberate Consideration thereof, and haveing Consent of Parents & Relations Concerned, Nothing appearing to Obstruct, were approved of by the said Meetings . . . Now these are to certifie all whome it may concern that for the full accomplishment of their said Intentions this third day of the fourth Month One Thousand

seven Hundred and fourteen; they the said Richard Lundy & Elizabeth Large appeared in a Publik Meeting of the said People & others met togather at their usual meeting house in the Township of Buckingham & County aforesaid & the said Richard Lundy Takeing the said Elizabeth Large by the hand did in a solem maner openly declare that he took her to be his wife Promising to be unto her a loveing & Faithfull husband untill Death should them seperate; & then & there in the said Assembly she the said Elizabeth Large did in like manner declare that she did take the said Richard Lundy to be her husband Promising to be unto him a loveing & faithfull wife untill death should them seperate; *Moreover,* the said Richard Lundy & Elizabeth Large (she according to the Custom of Marriage assuming the Name of her husband) as a further Confirmation thereof did then & there to these Presents set their hands & we whose Names are here under subscribed, being amongst others Present at the solemnization of their said Marriage & subscription in maner aforesaid as Witnesses thereunto have also to these Presents set our hands the day & year above written.

RICHARD LUNDY, JUNR.
ELIZABETH LUNDY.

(*Witnesses.*)

Richard Lundy
Joseph Large
John Large
Jacob Large
Daniel Large
Sarah Large
John Lundy
Margret Lundy
Margret Pearson
Jane Skelton
Mary Scarbrough
Mary Pickring
Enoch Pearson
John Skelton
Ja: Holcombe
Jon. Scarbrough
Jon. Dawson
Jon. Hulcombe

A list of the nine children of Richard Lundy the Second and his wife Elizabeth Large is found on the first page of the Record of Births kept by the Hardwick Society of Friends in Warren county, New Jersey. The names and dates are printed herewith word for word and line for line as written in the original record.

Richard Lundy, son of Richard and Elizabeth Lundy, was born ye 23d day of the 4th Month in the year.....1715.

Mary Lundy, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Lunday, was Born ye 6th day of the 11 Month in the year.....1716.
Joseph Lundy, son of Richard and Elizabeth Lundy, was Born ye 24th day of the 4th Month in the year.....1719.
A Jacob Lundy, son of Richard and Elizabeth Lundy, was Born ye 15th day of the 6th Month in the year.....1721.
Martha Lundy, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Lundy, was Born ye 1st day of the 6th Month in the year.....1723.
Thomas Lundy, son of Richard and Elizabeth Lundy, was Born ye 14th day of the 6th Month in the year.....1725.
Samuel Lundy, son of Richard and Elizabeth Lundy, was Born ye 13th day of the 12th Month in the year.....1727.
Elizabeth Lundy, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Lundy, was Born ye 10th day of the 3d Month in the year.....1730.
Margaret Lundy, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Lundy, was Born ye 14th day of the 12th Month in the year.....1732.

Here our genealogical tree divides into many branches; but, before considering that question, it will be well to string together such scattered items concerning the parents themselves as have been culled from various sources.

Richard and Elizabeth lived for twenty-three years (1714-1737) in Bucks county, Pa.; and then for ten years (1737-1747) at Maiden Creek in Berks county, Pa.; and then (1747, until their deaths) in the township of Allamuchy, Warren county, N. J. The dates of removal are accurately determined from the certificate of membership given to them on each occasion by the Friends' meeting.

They dwelt at first in Buckingham township, which is in the centre of Bucks county. Being at an inconvenient distance from any meeting-house, Richard and those Friends who had settled near him applied to the Falls Monthly Meeting for permission to organize a new Society; their request was granted on 24 of 9 month, 1720, and they built the meeting-house at Buckingham that same year.

The first entry in their book of minutes is dated 6 of 10 month, 1720; and the first pages are taken up almost exclusively by a long account of the efforts made by the Society at its monthly meetings to adjust a dispute between Christopher Topham and Richard Lundy II. concerning a bond and a book-debt.

Richard and his family soon moved to Plumstead, which was seven miles to the northwest. This was in 1724; for in the Buckingham minutes of that year, 2 of 10 month Richard Lundy, Junior, is alluded to as "now being Removed Ffar of." The location of their new home is indicated on an old map of that vicinity, drawn March 11, 1724, which places Richard's land in the southwestern part of the present township of Plumstead. Among the petitioners to the Court of Quarter Sessions in March, 1725, for the erection of a new township were John Lundy and Richard Lundy, Jr.

Here Richard was again active in organizing a new Society of Friends; and as a result the Plumstead Preparative meeting was established as a branch of the Buckingham monthly meeting. By this we understand that the Friends living in the vicinity of Plumstead were still enrolled at Buckingham and constituted a part of that monthly meeting; but that, in consideration of their distance away they were permitted to hold meetings for worship at Plumstead in private dwellings at first until they grew strong enough to build a meeting-house. In 1730 they bought a lot and put up a log meeting-house; the deed for the land is dated January the 19th, and the trustees named therein are Richard Lundy II., William Michener, Josiah Dyer and Joseph Dyer. At a monthly meeting held on 7th of 11 month, 1728-9, Josiah Dyer and Ehester Browne declared their intentions of marriage; and the meeting appointed William Michenor and Richard Lundy [II.], Junior, to make inquiry into the s'd Josiah's clearness, which they did, and in due time reported "nothing to obstruct." On 4 of 4 month, 1729, Richard Lundy [II.], Jr., made a complaint before the Falls Monthly Meeting against a member for detaining a just debt; and two months later, Richard was left to his liberty to recover his money as the law directs.

The statements copied below are taken from the records of the Monthly Meeting:

5th of 3 mo., 1735, at Buckingham.

"Richard Lundy [II.], Junior, requested a certificate for himself, wife, and family to Gwynodd Monthly Meeting in order to join themselves thereto."

6th of 8 mo., 1735.

"This meeting appoints Cephas Child to serve as an Elder in the place of Richard Lundy, for Plumstead Meeting. At this

meeting those friends that were appointed to inquire into Richard Lundy's clearance report that they find nothing to hinder his having a certificate; they also brought one according to the order of the meeting which was read and ordered to be signed by the clerk in behalf of the meeting."

3rd of 9 mo., 1735.

"This meeting appoints Lawrence Pearson and Joseph Brown as overseers in room of Richard Lundy and William Michenor for Plumstead Meeting."

Richard Lundy II. and his family seem to have lived in Berks county for ten years.

Their home is said to have been at Maiden Creek, which is about ten miles north of the city of Reading and about midway between the rivers Delaware and Susquehanna. Maiden Creek is the name of a village, of a township and of a stream of water.

Those members of Friends' Society who lived at Maiden Creek were at first under the jurisdiction of the Gwynedd Monthly Meeting in Montgomery county, Pa.; but in 1737 the Exeter Monthly Meeting was established in Berks county, and Friends living at Maiden Creek were assigned to the new meeting.

For more than sixty years, 1682-1744, the Quakers held control of the Pennsylvania legislative assembly, and, of course, no military measures were taken to protect the people against the Indians. This caused great dissatisfaction to the non-Quaker element of the population, who succeeded in electing a majority of the legislature, and in 1747 passed a law permitting volunteer military organizations to be formed. This first serious blow at Quaker predominance marks the year in which the Lundy households removed to New Jersey.

During Fifth month, 1747, Richard Lundy II. removed from Berks county, Pa., and settled in the valley of the Pequest river, at the upper end of the Great Meadows, in what is now Allamuchy township, Warren county, N. J. In his new home he was far away from any organized Society of Friends; and so his certificate of membership was addressed to a Friends' Society in Hunterdon county, N. J., a meeting which has borne during its long history three different official titles—Bethlehem, Kingwood and Quakertown.

On 25 of 4 month, 1747, he had requested from the Exeter Monthly Meeting a certificate for himself and family to the

Bethlehem Monthly Meeting, N. J.; and the women's records of the same place and date show that Elizabeth Lundy had applied for a certificate to Bethlehem "jointly with her husband and children"; and an entry on the Exeter minutes dated 30 of 5 month, 1747, states that Elizabeth Lundy had removed with her husband to Bethlehem. Richard and Elizabeth and their minor children became members of the Bethlehem Meeting on presentation of their certificate on 8 of 8 month, 1747. Four of Richard and Elizabeth's children of mature age had previously settled at the Great Meadows.

At a Council of New Jersey held at Burlington 28 March, 1749, Richard Lundy was nominated as a justice of the peace for the County of Morris, which was assented to by the Council.—N. J. Archives, Vol. XVI., page 91.

On 8th of 4 month, 1749, Richard Lundy, Sr., was appointed an Elder of the meeting at Great Meadows by the Kingwood Monthly Meeting, N. J.. On 11 of 4 month, 1754, Josiah Dyer, Richard Lundy, Senior, and Samuel Schooley were appointed by the Kingwood Monthly Meeting to pay religious visits to the families of Friends belonging to Hardwick branch.

There is a series of books, twelve in number, entitled *Friends' Miscellany*, the eighth volume of which, page 349, gives a short history of the Kingwood and Hardwick Monthly Meeting, wherein it is stated that Daniel Stanton and Joshua Emlen, two traveling Quaker preachers, visited Friends in those parts in 1764, and that they had a large meeting at Kingwood to edification and comfort, and that they went "thence to Richard Lundy's at the Great Meadows and had a meeting at his house, where was a number of tender hearted youth and others."

The patriarchal Richard was now nearing the close of a long and well-spent life, and his heart rejoiced when he saw the goodly number and promising character of his descendants, so many of whom had gathered there on this occasion for public worship. In the course of conversation, Richard spoke to Daniel Stanton and said, "I have seventy children and grandchildren; and some of them are valuable Friends." Zeal and devotion to his religion led Richard Lundy II. to accept all appointments to attend the meetings of his Society. The monthly meetings were held alternately at Kingwood (now Quakertown), and Hardwick, the quarterly meetings at Burlington, N. J.; and the yearly meetings at Philadelphia. These

were no light undertakings, considering the distances, the condition of the roads, and the modes of traveling in use at that time.

"Kingwood Monthly Meeting's Testimony concerning our ancient Friend and Elder Richard Lundy:

"He was son of Richard and Jane Lundy of Bucks Co., Pa., Professors of the truth with us, born the 20th of the 3rd mo., 1692. He was a man much esteemed amongst Friends and others, being of a meek and quiet spirit, exemplary in life and conversation and a pattern of plainness and simplicity, diligent in attending meetings for worship and discipline, duly observing the hour appointed, and in contribution for the service thereof gave freely according to his ability. He often gave up to attend monthly, quarterly and yearly meetings with great willingness even in his declining years until the indisposition of his wife rendered that service impracticable. He was an affectionate husband, a tender father and a kind friend, punctual and just in his dealings among men, evidencing to the world that he was concerned to do to others as he would have them do to him. His house was freely opened for those who travelled in the work of the ministry whose company he greatly valued, and often cheerfully travelled with such as a guide to other meetings.

He lived in the fear of the Lord and was much concerned that love and unity might be maintained among Friends, and deeply affected when anything of a contrary nature arose to obstruct it. In his last illness, which was but short, he entirely refused the help of any physician, signifying his resignation to the Divine will, whether in life or death, and continued in a patient frame of mind when sensible, till his departure, which was on the 28th of the 2nd mo., 1772, aged near eighty years; and though our loss is great, we are comforted in the hope that he is gone to inherit the crown immortal which is laid up for all those who love and fear the Lord.

He was decently buried in Friends' burying ground at Hardwick the 29th of the same, attended by a large number of Friends and others.

Signed by order of said meeting at Hardwick the 13th day of the 8th mo., 1772. By

JACOB SMITH, Clerk."

The Last Will and Testament of Richard Lundy the Second, dated Feb. 21, 1772, and recorded among WILLS, Liber. 14, pages 440-442, in the Office of the Secretary of State, Trenton, N. J.:

Richard Lundy's Will.
Inventory
£140. 1s. 1.

The twenty-first day of the second month in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy two, I, Richard Lundy of Hardwick in the County of Sussex & in the Western Division of the Province of New Jersey, Being of perfect mind and memory and knowing the mortality of my body, do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament Touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life which I give, devise, and dispose of in the following manner:

First, it is my Will and I do Order that all my just debts and funeral charges be paid out of my personal estate.

Secondly, I give unto Samuel Lundy, Junior, my Grandson, the sum of Six pounds.

Thirdly, I give unto my Granddaughter Elizabeth Schooley the Younger, the Sum of Five pounds.

Fourthly, I give unto my Three Granddaughters, Mary Willets, Charity Willits, and Martha Widifield, the sum of Ten pounds to be equally divided amongst them.

Fithly, I give unto my two sons Jacob and Thomas Lundy the Sum of Five pounds each.

And Lastly, I do give and bequeath unto my son Samuel Lundy whom I do constitute and ordain my sole Executor of this my Last Will and Testament all and every part of my lands and premises with all and every of the Appurtenances *To Have and to Hold.*

All and every part of my said Lands unto my s'd son Samuel Lundy, to him, his Heirs and Assigns forever, together with all that Remains of my Personal Estate after the afs'd Sums are paid, I give and bequeath to my said son Samuel to him, and his Heirs and Assigns forever.

And I do hereby utterly disallow, revoke, and disannul all and every former Testaments, Wills, Legacies, and Executors, by me in any wise before this time named, willed or bequeathed, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my Last Will and Testament.

RICHARD LUNDY. (seal).

Signed, sealed, published, pronounced, and declared by the said Richard Lundy as his Last Will and Testament in the presence of us the subscribers.

BENJAMIN HEATON.
JACOB LUNDY.
DEBORAH WILLETS.

Benjamin Heaton & Jacob Lundy, two of the witnesses to the within Will (being of the People called Quakers) on their solemn affirmation which they respectfully took according to law, do declare that they saw Richard Lundy the Testator within, named sign & seal the same & heard him publish, pronounce and declare the within instrument to be his Last Will and Testament; and that at the doing thereof the said Testator was of sound and disposing mind and memory as far as these affirmants know & as they verily believe.

And that Deborah Willits, the other subscribing witness, was present & signed her name as a witness to the said Will together with these affirmants in the presence of the said Testator.

BENJAMIN HEATON.
JACOB LUNDY.

Affirmed at Newton the 13 day of May, 1772, Before me
THOMAS ANDERSON, Sur.

The foregoing Will being proved, Probate was granted by His Excellancy William Franklin, Esq., to Samuel Lundy sole executor in said Will named, he being duly affirmed to perform the same, to exhibit a true inventory, and render a just and true account when thereunto lawfully required.

Given under the Prerogative seal at Burlington on the day and year first above written.

CHAS. PETTIT, Reg.

In the preceding pages, I have arranged in chronological order and presented to the reader many passages gathered from Friends' records and from other trustworthy sources, relating to Richard Lundy I. and Richard Lundy II. Especially to be prized are those extracts which bear witness to moral worth and religious character; but even those which may seem at first to be unimportant serve at least one purpose exceedingly well—they enable us to locate our Lundy forefathers during their first century in America with a definiteness and exactness in regard to time and place that is very satisfactory. Anecdotes might

impart interest to the narrative; but names and places and dates are the things that produce conviction and prove that the introductory sketches of the Lundy family have been determined with historical certainty.

THE CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN OF RICHARD LUNDY II. AND ELIZABETH LARGE.

There were five sons and four daughters. All were born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, between the years 1715 and 1732. All had birthright membership in the Religious Society of Friends; all finished their course and kept the faith. They all married; and, with the possible exception of Margaret the youngest child, all left offspring and have numerous descendants living at the present time. They all settled in Warren county, New Jersey, between the years 1745 and 1748; this was before the French and Indian War, and Warren county was a part of Sussex. All continued to dwell there in the vicinity of Johnsonburg and Allamuchy, and all died there, except Martha (Lundy) Schooley, who, in 1759, removed to Newton only ten miles away.. Richard III. died in 1756 at 41 years of age, Joseph in 1759 at 40 years, Margaret in 1766 at 34, Thomas in 1773 or thereafter at 48 or more, Jacob in 1800 at 79, Samuel in 1801 at 74, Martha in 1803 at 80, Mary in 1807 at 91, and Elizabeth in 1811 at 81. Their average age was sixty-two years.

How many grandchildren were there?

A full and correct list of the names of all children born to each family has been obtained, except in the case of Joseph and of Margaret. Richard III. had eleven children, Mary eight, Jacob ten, Martha five, Thomas six, Samuel twelve, and Elizabeth twelve, making a total of sixty-four grandchildren in these seven households. It is known with certainty that Joseph had at least one child, giving a total of sixty-five known grandchildren.

I. Richard Lundy III. was born 23 of 4th month, 1715; his death date is given at the bottom of the first page of the Hardwick Record of Births in these words: "The above-named Richard Lundy Departed this Life the 7th of the 11th Month, 1757, and was Decently Buryed in Friends burying ground at Hardwick."

He married Ann Willson at Maiden Creek, Pa., in 1739, and

settled near Allamuchy, Warren county, N. J., in 1746. Ten of his eleven children grew to maturity; namely, Samuel, William, Amos, Sarah (Kester), Richard IV., Ann (Webster), Ebenezer, John, Eliezer, and Azariah. Samuel and William removed to Canada; Samuel locating near Newmarket and William at Lundy's Lane; Ebenezer and Eliezer settled in Bucks county, Pa.; and Amos, Sarah, Richard IV., John, and the family of Azariah emigrated to Virginia.

The names of all the descendants of Richard III., so far as it has been possible to trace and identify the same, have been classified in the accompanying genealogy under Group One.

II. Mary Lundy was born 6 of 11 month, 1716. The first entry in the list of Burials kept by the Hardwick Society of Friends states that "Mary Willson, widow of Robert Willson, deceased, and lately residing in the Township of Independence, County of Sussex, N. J., died 3 month 4 day, 1807, at the age of ninety years, and was buried at Hardwick Meeting-house." Mary was an Elder in the Religious Society of Friends. She married Robert Willson at Buckingham, Pa., in 1734. They removed to Maiden Creek, Pa., in 1737, and thence to the great Meadows in Warren county, N. J., in 1747. Their homestead is still in the Willson name (1901). They had eight children, five of whom attained maturity and married; namely, Ebenezer, Jonathan, Mary (Willets), Moses, and Martha (Widdifield). Their descendants are enumerated under Group Two.

III. Joseph Lundy was born 24 of 4 month, 1719. There is reason to believe that he died in 1759. He married Susanna Hutton at Maiden Creek, Berks county, Pa., in 1743, and removed to Warren county, N. J., in 1745. Joseph and Susanna certainly had a son Enos of Newmarket, Ontario, Canada, and probably other children among whom may have been William of Newton, N. J., and Sarah (Carpenter) of Pennsylvania. In 1758 a Joseph Lundy married Sarah Willson. It is possible that among Joseph's children were also Nancy Lundy, Catherine Lundy, and Hannah Lundy, who married Samuel Shotwell of Sussex county, N. J. For further information, see Group Three.

A IV. Jacob Lundy was born 15 of 6 month, 1721. An old entry made on the inside of the first cover-leaf of the Hardwick Record of Births, opposite the entry of his birth date, states that "Jacob Lundy departed this Life the 17th day of the 1st

Month, 1800, and was Decently buryed in Friends Burying ground at Hardwick the 18th of the same." He removed from Maiden Creek, Pa., to Warren county, N. J., in 1745. He married Mary Willson in 1748. Four of their ten children are known to have married and left descendants; namely, Jacob II., Mary (Schmuck), Jonathan, and Deborah (Dennis); consult Group Four.

V. Martha Lundy was born 1 of 6 month, 1723. An entry in an old Bible now in the possession of Mr. Benjamin D. Schooley of Newton, N. J., states that "Martha Schooley, wife of Benjamin Schooley, was taken sick on the 15th day of the seventh month eighteen hundred and three, and died on the eleventh day of the ninth month following. Age eighty years and about one month." Entry number 17 in the Hardwick Record of Burials says that "Martha Schooley, daughter of Richard Lundy, and a late resident of Sussex county, N. J., died 9th Month, the eleventh, 1803, and was buried at Newton." Martha married Benjamin Schooley in 1755 and settled at Newton, Sussex county, N. J., about 1760. Four of their five children married; namely, Elizabeth (White), Ann (Dennis), Joseph, and Martha (Phillips). Their descendants so far as known are given in Group Five.

VI. Thomas Lundy was born 14 of 6 month, 1725. The date of his death has not been ascertained; he was living in 1772. In 1745 he removed from Maiden Creek, Pa., to Warren county, N. J., and in 1750 married Joanna Doan. They had six children, who married and left descendants; namely, Susanna (Parker), Reuben of Columbia county, Pa., Ephraim of Lycoming county, Pa., Thomas II. of North Carolina, Joseph of Sussex county and of Rancocas, Burlington county, N. J., and Elizabeth (Bunting) of Warren county, N. J. The descendants of Thomas and Joanna are named under Group Six.

VII. Samuel Lundy was born 13 of 12 month, 1727. Entry No. 19 in the Hardwick Record of Burials states that "Samuel Lundy, son of Richard Lundy, and lately a resident of Sussex county, N. J., died on the 14th day of 2nd Month, 1801, at the age of seventy-four years, and was buried at Hardwick." He came to Warren county, N. J., with his parents in 1747. Samuel was a Judge of the Sussex County Court. He married (1) Ann Schooley in 1751, and (2) Sarah Willets in 1765. He had

twelve children, three by his first wife and nine by his second; namely, Isaac, Daniel, George of Johnsonburg, N. J.; Ann (Patterson); Levi of Wyandotte county, Ohio; Edith (Laing); Samuel II. of Waterloo, Seneca county, N. Y.; Achsah (Laing); Jesse of Welland county, Ontario, Canada; Sarah (Lundy) of Allamuchy, N. J.; and Amy (Adams); and Tamer, who died in infancy. The various lines of descent from Judge Samuel Lundy are recorded in Group Seven.

VIII. Elizabeth Lundy was born 10 of 3 month, 1730. Entry No. 8 in the Hardwick Record of Burials states that "Elizabeth Willson widow of Gabriel Willson, and lately a resident of Sussex County, N. J., died 25th of 5th Month, 1811, at the age of eighty-one years, and was buried at Hardwick." Elizabeth married Gabriel Willson I. in 1748; they settled on the great meadows near Allamuchy, Warren county, N. J., and had twelve children, eight of whom grew to maturity and married; namely, Charity (Willets) of North Carolina, Elizabeth (Schooley) of North Carolina, Robert of Kentucky, Daniel of Welland county, Ontario, Canada, Gabriel II.; Ann (Vliet); Jesse of Welland county, Ontario, Canada; and Jeremiah of Indiana. Elizabeth (Lundy) Willson's descendants constitute Group Eight.

IX. Margaret Lundy was born 14 of 12 month, 1732, "and Departed this Life the — day of the 4th month, 1776, and was Decently buryed in Friends Burying ground at Hardwick"; the words in quotation marks are from the first page of the Hardwick Record of Births. She married John Willson, who was born 13 of 12 month, 1723, and who had removed from Maiden Creek, Pa., to New Jersey in 1745. Their marriage is recorded in the Kingwood minutes under date of 11th day of 8th month, 1750. No record of any children has been found. I copied the following from *Wills,* Liber. 14, page 409, in the office of the Secretary of State at Trenton, N. J.:

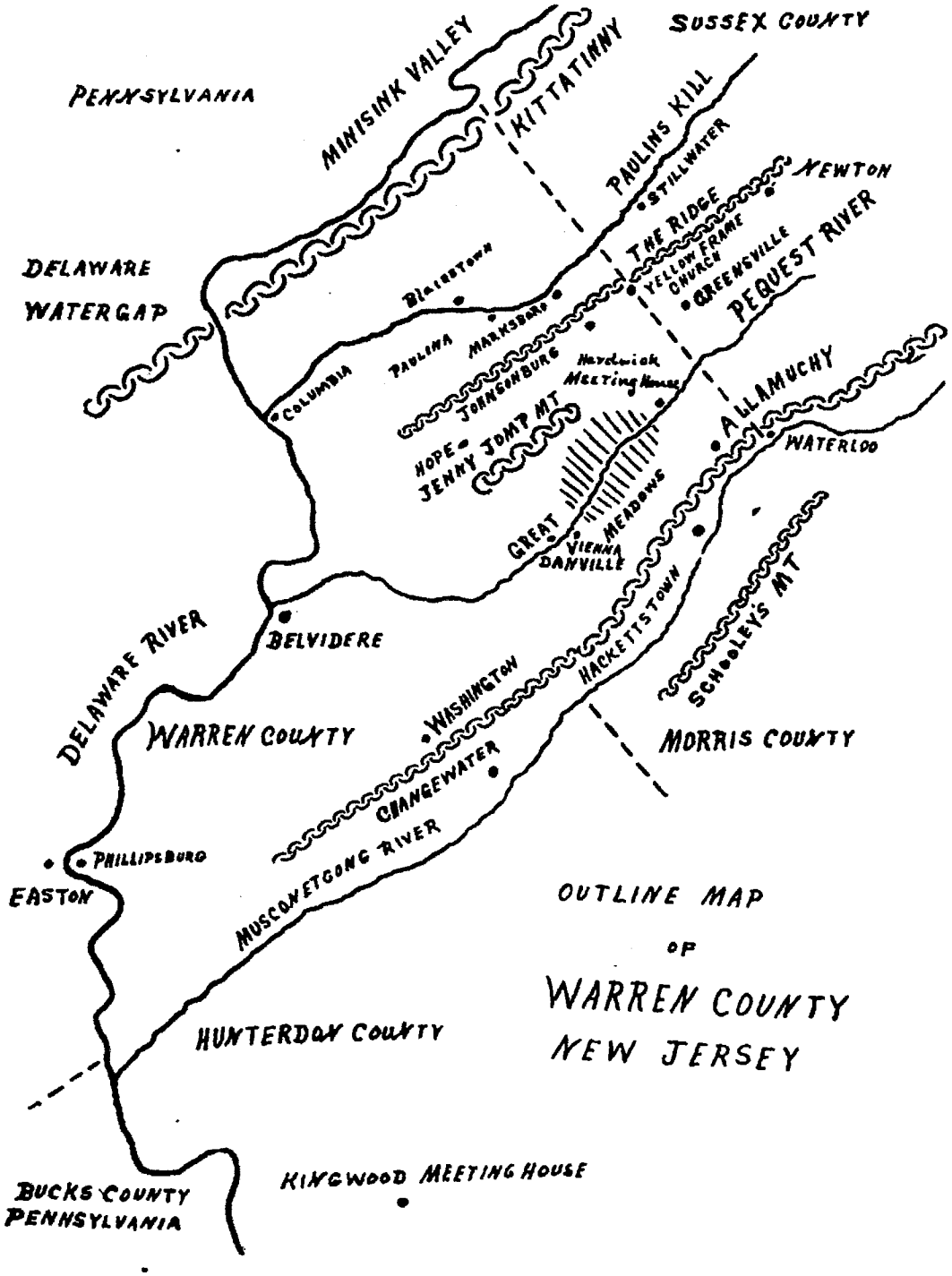
"Samuel Lundy's Account."

"Be it remembered that the account of Samuel Lundy, executor of John Willson, deceased, was settled and approved of before Robert Burchan, surrogate, and a quietus issued under the prerogative seal by which it appears there is remaining in his hands a balance of two hundred twenty-six pounds, fourteen, and seven pence. Dated the 27 of November, 1771. Chas. Pettit, Reg."

It may be remarked that four of the children of Richard and Elizabeth (Large) Lundy married four of the children of Samuel and Esther (Overton) Willson; to wit, Richard Lundy III. married Ann Willson, Mary Lundy married Robert Willson, Elizabeth Lundy married Gabriel Willson, and Margaret Lundy married John Willson; and it may be observed further that a sister and brother of this same Lundy household married a brother and sister of the Schooley family; to wit, Martha Lundy married Benjamin Schooley and Samuel Lundy married Ann Schooley, children of Samuel and Avis (Holloway) Schooley.

King Philip's War marks the coming of the Lundy's; the Revolutionary War marks the dispersal of the Lundy's. For one century the Lundy kith and kin clung together. During the last quarter of that century, 1746-1776, they all resided in New Jersey, in the valley of the Pequest river, within a radius of a few miles of the Friends' Meeting-house; they knew each other personally, and every father and mother of them could have told the exact relationship existing between all the households. But since that time, it has been "scatter, scatter, scatter." From Warren county, their last united home, they have gone north and south and west. Yet notwithstanding these continual losses by removal, the Lundy name has never ceased to be a familiar one in the old Quaker settlement on the Pequest.

In reading the documents of colonial times, it is important to bear in mind the changes that have been made in the boundaries of political divisions by the formation of new counties and townships. Hunterdon county was erected in 1713, and originally included Sussex and Warren; Morris was erected in 1738-9, and included Sussex and Warren; Sussex was organized in 1753, and included Warren, which was not separated from Sussex until 1824. The old township of Hardwick was erected by royal patent about 1713. Portion after portion has been cut off until the present township of Hardwick is only a remote corner of the wide area originally included under that ancient name. Independence was organized in 1782; and from Independence the borough of Hackettstown was cut off in 1853 and Allamuchy in 1873. Three other townships have been taken from Hardwick; namely, Green and Stillwater in 1824, and Frelinghuysen in 1848. Hardwick Patent has been the mother of townships.



SKETCH-MAP OF WARREN COUNTY, NEW JERSEY.

THE PEQUEST VALLEY.

There is in the eastern part of North America a long, continuous, trough-like depression called the Great Appalachian Valley, beginning at Quebec in Canada and extending southward to the State of Alabama. It is one and the same valley throughout, although known in different sections of the country by various local names; thus in Canada it is called the valley of the Sorel River, in Vermont the valley of Lake Champlain, in New York the valley of the Hudson River (as far south as Newbergh), in Pennsylvania the Cumberland Valley, in Virginia the Shenandoah valley, and further southward the valley of the East Tennessee River. That part of this great depression which crosses New Jersey is forty miles long and twelve miles wide, and is called the Kittatinny Valley. It is bounded on the northwest by the Kittatinny Mountain, which extends from New York State to the Delaware Water Gap and rises from 1,500 to 1,800 feet above the level of the sea; and on the southeast by the Allamuchy Mountain, which rises to the height of 1,250 feet. The basin lying between these two parallel ranges is 600 feet below their crests; but it does not answer at all to the conventional idea of a river valley, for the surface is broken by numerous outcrops of limestone forming knolls from 40 to 80 feet high, which impart to it a rough, mountainous aspect.

The western end of the Kittatinny valley is drained into the Delaware river by two parallel streams—the Paulins Kill, 36 miles long, flowing from Augusta to Columbia, and having a drainage area of 177 square miles; and the Pequest river, 32 miles long, flowing from Pinkneyville to Belvidere and having an area of 158 square miles. Each stream has its own railroad line; the New York, Susquehanna and Western runs along the Kill; the Lehigh and Hudson runs along the Pequest. These two subvalleys are separated by a long rolling slate plateau, 300 feet high, running lengthwise through the middle of the valley and fitly named from its structure the Ridge. The views from the Ridge are magnificent; in one direction you look across the valley of the Pequest and see the Allamuchy Mountain; in the opposite direction, you look across the valley of the Paulins Kill and see the Kittatinny Mountain with its level crest notched by that wonderful work of nature, the Delaware Water Gap.

I have mentioned the rugged character of the Kittatinny valley; there is, however, one large level tract along the Pequest where the Jenny Jump, an isolated mass of Archaean rock 1,140 feet high, encroaches on the valley and makes it narrow, and right here across the narrow part lies a heavy dam of drift, a stiff clay intermixed with bowlders, dumped there, if we can credit the fairy tales of science, as a moraine by retreating glaciers during the Age of Ice. This obstacle caused the river to backwater, forming a shallow lake four miles long and two miles wide, which, in the course of geological time, was filled with sediment and other washed-in material. This is the Great Meadows, called so in colonial days, but now more distinctively named the Pequest Meadows. It is really a low swamp of peat-bogs and timber, too wet for cultivation and subject to overflow by freshets, the sluggish stream not being able to carry off the water poured into it so rapidly at times from the neighboring hillsides. But the land at the upper end of the swamp, being somewhat more elevated, makes choice farms with upland for grain and excellent meadows for hay and pasture. A straight line joining Johnsonburg and Allamuchy marks the upper edge of the Pequest Meadows, and there along the river is where the Quakers made their settlement and built their meeting-house.

By the courtesy of the State Geologist of New Jersey, I am able to insert in this book a picture of the Pequest valley. The entire Quaker settlement is shown, but it does not take up the whole picture; the settlement occupies one-third of the picture, the part to the right. The right edge of the picture is a line passing near Johnsonburg and the Southtown school-house; the left edge includes Marshall Hibler's dwelling house, which is plainly visible, and extends some distance above the village of Andover.

Start from Johnsonburg and climb the long high hill till you reach the ridge road on the county line separating Sussex and Warren. Cross the green so that the Yellow Frame Church does not obstruct the view and gaze to the southeast. You are looking over a valley 400 feet deep and 6 miles wide. The horizon is bounded by a waving line formed by the rounded crests of the Allamuchy Mountain; you will notice that the snow-covered fields indicating cultivation spread over the flanks of the mountain and in some places creep far up toward

the summit. A road branching off at the church turns down the hill and passes a large oak-tree, the tips of the branches of which reach above the sky-line.

Observe the row of nine apple-trees, beyond the fence, in the next field; over them see two fields partly mowed. The snow has settled down into the standing stubble which causes the unmowed portion to appear dark in strong contrast with its belt of pure white. The public road already mentioned, which re-appears and separates those two partly-mown fields, leads over the hill to Greensville, a village two and a half miles from the Yellow Frame, and a half mile beyond the crest of the hill. Near the village, Benjamin Lundy, the philanthropist, was born and bred. The farm buildings on the old estate of Job J. Shaw, now William Vough's, are plainly visible in the field to the right; and the minute lines on the further edge of the same field indicate a peach orchard. Along the mountain and above the partly-mown field to the left of the Greenville road, and marked in the picture by a dark patch a half inch long, may be seen the farm now owned and occupied by Henry Nelson and Rhoda (Decker) Lundy. This tract of timber which shows heavy and dark in the right of the picture and comparatively near the Yellow Frame is the Big Wood that extends from Johnsonburg to Dark Moon. The Tranquility Church is exactly in the middle of the picture from right to left; the gleam of the spire, which is easily seen by the eye from this hill, has left its impress on only a few of the pictures. The course of the Pequest river is clearly indicated by a narrow dark line nearly continuous extending from left to right across the entire picture, the dark line being caused by the trees and bushes along the banks of the stream. The little village of Allamuchy nestles at the foot of the distant mountain. It is six miles from where we are standing, and its position is shown on the plate by a dark patch one and a quarter inches from the top of the picture and three and three-eighths inches from the right edge. The tall cedar-trees that fringe the road that leads from Allamuchy upward and to the right across the mountain to Hackettstown are plainly indicated by a dark streak. The meeting-house of the Hardwick Society of Friends cannot be seen, but it stands close to the Pequest river and almost exactly in line between the Yellow Frame Church and Allamuchy. The level character of the land in the Quaker settlement pre-

sents no salient features for description. There is one thing more I wish to point out, and that is the sky-field. It looks like a piece of the sky, for it shows white and rests so high on the very top of the mountain. It is to the right of the oak limb, and one-fourth inch from the right-hand edge of the picture. That is not a patch of sky notching down into the mountain; it is a distinctive and ever-present feature of the landscape as viewed from the valley; it faces the dwelling of Judge Samuel Lundy and of George and Esther Lundy. Many a Willson and many a Lundy would recognize that high field as the land-mark of their childhood home, seen hundreds of times, clothed in green during spring-time and summer, but in winter snow-clad. And there it lies in the picture sparkling on the distant mountain top as natural as life.

THE HARDWICK SOCIETY OF FRIENDS.

Public meetings for the worship of God were held at the Great Meadows in Warren county, N. J., as early as July, 1745. These meetings were held at private houses. The members of Friends' Society who dwelt at the Meadows had on 13th of 3 month, 1745, made a request to the Kingwood Monthly Meeting for permission to hold such meetings every first day of each week; and their request was granted on the eighth of fifth month (July), and Samuel Willson, Junior, was appointed by the Kingwood Meeting to serve as an overseer at the Hardwick particular Meeting. Liberty to hold a meeting for worship on the Fourth day of every week was obtained on 16th of 9th month, 1747. A public Meeting-house was needed, and steps were taken for the erection of one, but Friends became divided on the question as to where it should be located. This led to an appeal to the Kingwood meeting, which appointed a committee consisting of Jeremiah Williams, Joseph King, Sr., Joseph Webster, Joseph King, Jr., and William King to assist Friends at the Meadows in fixing upon a place for a building; to which committee there were afterward added John Emley, Peter Schmuck, Jacob Simcock, and William Emley. This committee made a report to the Kingwood Meeting on 12 of 2nd month, 1750, and gave it as their opinion and judgment that the Meeting-house should be built at the same place where the graveyard had been made there. Those Friends who were

dissatisfied with this decision carried the case by appeal to the Quarterly Meeting, but without result; for on 17th of 7th month, 1750, it was reported to Kingwood by an extract from the minutes of the Quarterly Meeting that the judgment of the committee had been confirmed. It would seem that a log meeting-house was soon erected; and there can be little doubt that it was located near Friends' graveyard in Allamuchy township. A deed for land was given in 1752 by Richard Penn "for a Friends' meeting-house forever." This Richard was a grandson of William Penn. It is of record in the office of the West Jersey Proprietors at Burlington that on March 10, 1714-15, a land-warrant was issued to William Penn for Lot ye 50th, that said lot was laid out by John Reading, an authorized surveyor, and that the legal transfer of the land from the Proprietors to William Penn was completed by the return of the warrant and survey to the office on May 27, 1715. The said lot is described as lying "on both sides of the Paquaessing river upon an Indian path which leads from Allamuchakohin to Pahukqualong," which, when modernized, becomes "on both sides of the Pequest river upon an Indian path which leads from Allamuchy to Pahaquarry." The public road from Allamuchy to Johnsonburg follows the ancient Indian path mentioned in William Penn's land-warrant; and this was only a short section in the great trail, or Indian path, along which the Mincy Indians traveled to and fro in their annual excursions to Long Branch on the New Jersey coast, which, even before the coming of the white man, was a popular summer resort. The trail crossed the Kittatinny mountain at Wind Gap, passed through Marksboro, Johnsonburg, Allamuchy, and Hackettstown, and continued due southeast to the ocean, the whole distance from the Delaware to the sea, being seventy-five miles as the bird flies. The Quaker meeting-house and burying-ground are at the exact spot where the Indian trail crossed the Pequest river.

The privilege of holding a Preparative Meeting at Hardwick was granted on 13 of 5 month, 1756, which meeting was to be held every Fourth Day of the week next but one before every Monthly Meeting, and a report of the proceedings therein was to be made to the Kingwood Meeting if required. During 1757 Hardwick made several requests to Kingwood for the liberty to hold a youths' meeting. On 10 of 5 month, 1757, Hardwick Friends requested that the Monthly Meeting be held

at their place sometimes; and their request having been granted, it was arranged that the Monthly Meeting should be held at Hardwick every other month and continue so till Friends may see cause to order it otherwise. Accordingly the first Quarterly Meeting ever held in Warren county was held at Hardwick Meeting-house in 6th month, 1759, N. S.

The Hardwick Society was now in its youthful vigor. The petty persecutions it had endured during the French and Indian War because of refusal to train for military service had only strengthened it. The regular coming of visitors from Hunterdon county to attend the Quarterly Meeting naturally excited a desire for a larger and better meeting-house. The matter was talked over and finally brought before the Quarterly Meeting in the form of a proposition to rebuild the Hardwick Meeting-house. A committee was appointed, and the sum of 80 pounds was raised by subscription at Hardwick and Kingwood. On 10 of 2 month, 1763, Peter Schmuck and Jacob Lundy were named as additional members of that committee; and it was agreed that said house should be 40 feet long and 25 feet wide in the clear and one story high. The new building was finished in 1764.

Hardwick was separated from Kingwood and authorized as a distinct Monthly Meeting on 21 of 1 month, 1797; the first minutes are dated the first day of sixth month the same year. The following Elders were continued in office: William Shotwell, Ebenezer Willson, George Lundy, Jacob Lundy, Jr., Mercy Brotherton, Mary Willson, Jehoaden Willson, and Esther Lundy. George Lundy had been an Overseer in the Kingwood Meeting since 1785. After the unhappy controversy of 1827 which rent in twain the Society of Friends, the Hardwick Monthly Meeting entered into fellowship with the branch commonly called Hicksite. The number of members was steadily diminished by a stream of removals to Pennsylvania, Virginia, New York, Ohio, and Canada. The last meeting at the Hardwick Meeting-house was held on 2nd day of 2nd month, 1854; and the Society was laid down at a meeting held on 9th day of 6th month, 1855, in the Mendham Meeting-house, in Randolph township, Morris county, N. J. The records were given to the Plainfield Society in Union county, N. J.. The meeting-house and the adjoining land was sold in 1865 to Jesse Adams; the burying-ground is still owned by the

Society and is visited yearly by a committee of Friends from Plainfield. The meeting-house itself was torn down in 1866 and a school-house erected on the foundations. The foregoing account of the Hardwick Society of Friends until its separation from Kingwood is based almost entirely on the minutes of the Kingwood Monthly Meeting; I am indebted for many of the items to the kindness of Mary (Willson) Vail of Quakertown, N. J., since deceased, but the notes furnished by her have been supplemented by data taken from The Kingwood Records as edited by Prof. J. W. Moore, Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., and published in *The Jerseyman* by Mr. H. E. Deats of Flemington, N. J.

REMINISCENCES.

The following account of the homesteads in the Quaker Settlement with reminiscences of the Hardwick Society of Friends has been furnished to me by Mrs. Richard T. Armstrong:

"I will describe," writes she, "the meeting-house of the Hardwick Society of Friends. It was built of dark-colored limestone; it was a low solid-looking structure forty feet by twenty-five on the inside, with a chimney at the west end and two front doors facing the south. It stood on elevated ground in the midst of a natural grove three acres in extent. A short distance east of the meeting-house and almost in line with it, there were substantial sheds for the horses to be tied in. The road coming from Johnsonburg forks at the corner of the woods; one branch passes straight ahead along the western side of the lot, and the other, which leads to Allamuchy, turns sharp to the left and bounds the grove on the north. Barring the drive-ways, the grounds were well in with natural grass, free from straggling under-brush, and well shaded by the primitive forest trees. The beautiful greensward, the dense shade, the songs of the birds and the chirrup of the squirrels made it a cool and pleasant retreat.

"On the north side of the building there was a small door, which opened into the east-room; this door was never used for going in or out, but always stood open in hot weather during meeting-time for the purpose of ventilation, there being no window on that side of the building. The entrance doors, as I have said, were on the south side, one near the middle of each room; these doors were made of narrow boards fitted

diagonally, a peculiarity which rendered them noticeable and always attracted the attention of passers-by as long as the meeting-house remained standing.

"The interior was divided into two apartments by a partition so arranged that it could be removed and the two rooms thrown into one. This partition was paneled, and the upper part could be unfastened at the top and slid down on one side of the stationary part below which stood two and a half or three feet above the floor. This arrangement for dividing the house was a matter of economy as well as comfort, because in cold weather only one room was needed and only that part had to be warmed. In the west room there was a fireplace and chimney; in the east room there was a large ten-plate stove. The movable partition was in three parts; one of these was on the elevation, and the rest of it had to be in two pieces, because there was a door connecting the two rooms. On special occasions when the partitions had been taken down, the door itself was removed for the time, but the posts were stationary. The seats were plain benches about eight feet long; some of them had home-made cushions. The supports resting on the floor reached eight or ten inches above the seats at the ends, having a circular hole cut in each, rounding up on the front, and narrowing above to the back-rest, which was fastened across rather high. A few inches above the floor another narrow strip of board ran parallel to the seat, both front and back, which was convenient for the little folks to rest their feet on. The woodwork throughout was unpainted, but scrupulously clean.

"On the north side and extending the entire length of the building, there was an elevated platform two steps up and about five feet wide. This was the pulpit. A seat along the wall, a railing in front about the right height for a person to put his hand on when speaking, a board-front reaching from the floor to the railing, a low bench along the front side convenient for the speaker to kneel on in prayer—these constituted the outfit for the speaker's accommodation. There was an aisle from each door, and each aisle ended in the front of each room at a stair of two low steps up to the speaker's platform; and the seats were so arranged with their ends along the aisle and their backs toward the door that the listeners sat facing the platform.

"The stove in the east room was close to the platform. One seat was placed next to the sliding partition and facing the

stove; the front seats being movable, were sometimes turned at right angles to the regular row; and thus the people could sit facing the stove on both sides of it and in front of it, a good arrangement in cold weather. It was a large stove, between three and four feet high at least; and it must have taken a stick three feet long, if not longer. While writing these lines, I seem to hear the ticking of that stove, which, as it cooled down or grew hotter by turns, gave out loud, clear, clock-like ticks constantly. Wood for use during service lay under the stove and by it; but there was seldom any need to fix the fire during the time of worship, for the sexton understood his business well and had such a bed of hot coals that it kept the room warm throughout with little trouble. Many times have I sat on the bench by the stove with my back toward the partition, and warmed my feet and burned my face, and then, when thoroughly warmed, have moved to the seat facing the front of the stove. In cold weather we did not venture to go very far from the stove. In the west room I always sat on the front seats back of the inner door.

"Meetings for worship were usually held in the east room; the men always entered the house by the door of the east room; and the women always entered by the west door and passed through that apartment into the east room. When both rooms were used, the women always sat in the room where the fireplace was. The older Friends generally sat on the front side-seats facing the stove, and the young people would sit farther back, so that if I looked up the aged members were the only ones I could see. When the old men on the front seats began to shake hands together, then we knew that the meeting was dismissed. On special occasions when the church would be filled and the partition removed, the older members always sat on the platform with the speakers, leaving the benches below for visitors. At these large gatherings, the women always spoke from the platform in the west room and the men from the platform in the east room. All the speakers were apt to lay their hands on the railing while they spoke; and those who prayed aloud generally knelt on the foot-benches; and better prayers have I never heard than I have in that old Quaker meeting-house, and some of the best speakers I ever heard I heard there also.

"Once in a great while in the summer time, when the wor-

shipers were sitting there so quiet and still with the doors wide open, a little squirrel would come tripping in, and, surprised at finding occupants, would quickly in its own dialect offer apology for its intrusion and make off again in a hurry. I was sure to look up as soon as I felt I dare at some of the dear old Quaker men, and I was just as sure to find one of them looking at me.

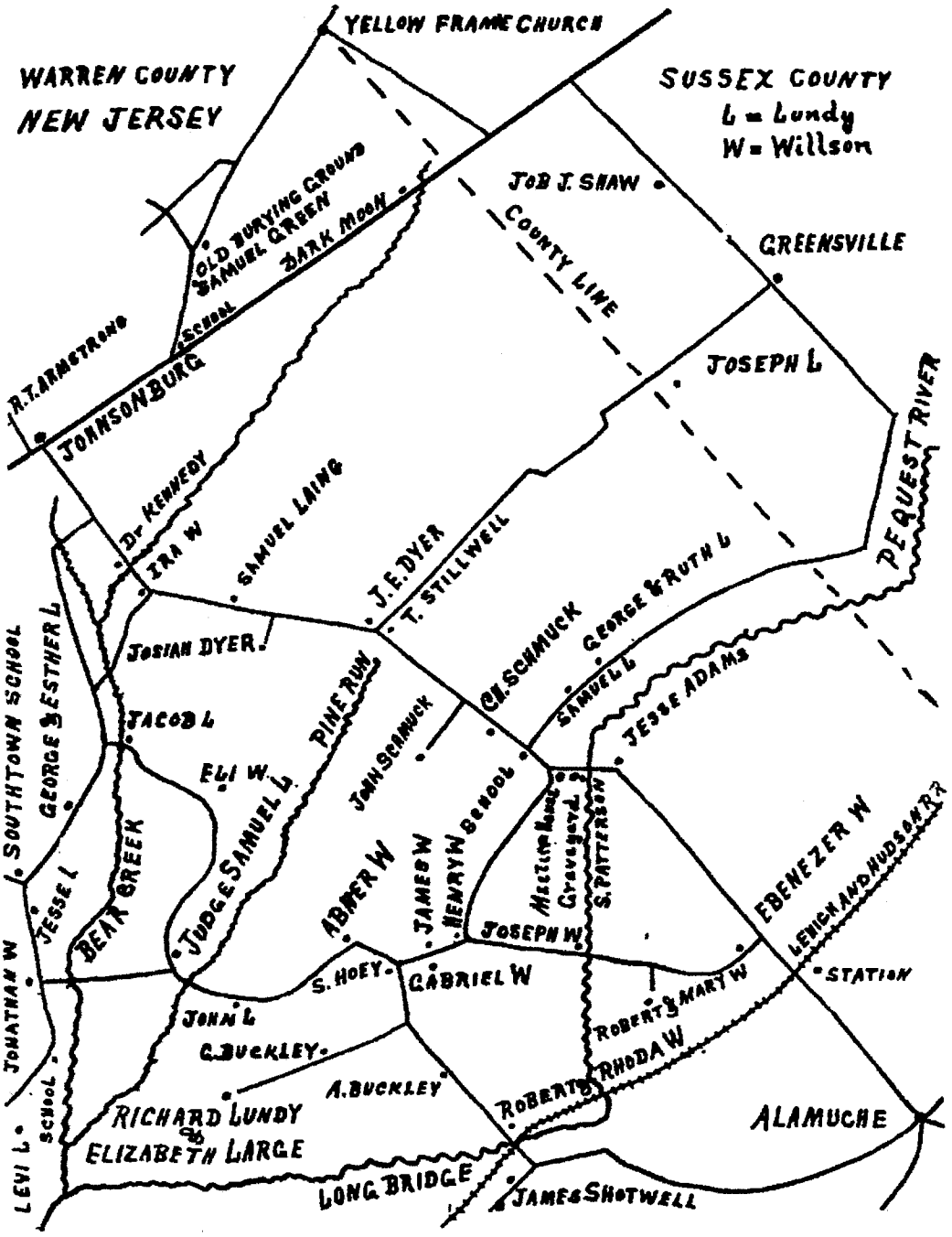
"Meetings for worship were held twice a week, on Sunday and again on Wednesday or Thursday, or to express it in Friends' language, on First day and on Fourth or Fifth day. One of the mid-week meetings was termed the Monthly Meeting; during the other weeks of the month, regular worship was held on the other day from what the Monthly Meeting was. Quarterly Meeting was held at Shrewsbury in May, at Rahway in summer, at Plainfield in the fall, and at Hardwick in the winter. My father's house was filled to overflowing at such times. The Friends from the other societies came to attend the meetings, which were continued during the greater part of the week, and were entertained among the members of the Hardwick society. My father's house seems to have been built with the purpose in view of entertaining large companies for days, it having five spare sleeping rooms ever ready for friends that might favor us with a visit, and when needed two more could be made to do duty with little change; in fact, all the rooms could be converted into sleeping rooms with little trouble except the two largest, which were parlor and dining room; for a second house with four large rooms stood but a few feet from the dwelling, and could be made to serve for kitchen and cook-house and for all the other work that was necessary at times like those. How we all enjoyed those days with the dear old Friends, who were accompanied by the younger members of their families. Among those I more particularly remember were Joseph La Fetra and his wife and daughters, especially his daughter Elizabeth only recently deceased; John Borden and his wife Miriam and their adopted son, John W. Borden, who died years ago; and Thomas Borden and his wife Susan.

"My father and mother attended Quarterly Meeting at Shrewsbury in the spring of 1849 and took me along. It was on this trip and at New Brunswick that I saw ships for the first time in my life; as father drove through the town, I could look down each cross street and see the ships on the Raritan river.

I was then thirteen years of age. It was a two days' journey. By starting early they reached Plainfield the first day, where they were entertained by Friends. Re-enforced by a number of Friends from that place, they set out early the next morning and drove to the homes of other Friends near Shrewsbury; by noon the next day there would be several wagons in company, and they all stopped at the sand tavern, as we called it, from the fact that the hotel parlor was sprinkled artistically with white sand, it being in the pine lands where there was nothing but pine trees and sand for miles and miles. The night we reached our destination we stopped at Thomas Borden's, whose house was at Deal Beach, his being one of a few large houses that were filled with boarders during the summer season. They woke me early in the morning in time to go out on the porch on the east side of the third story of their house to see the sun rise out of the ocean, the first time I had ever gazed upon that watery waste. We attended all the sessions of the Quarterly Meeting. One night we stayed at John Borden's; he had just completed a new frame house, the yard yet to be levelled. We also stopped at Joseph La Fetra's a part of the time; the visiting delegates being entertained at the homes of the different Friends.

"On our return the traveling Friends were in company through the pines. A stranger was in danger of getting lost; it was difficult to trace one's way over the loose soil because the scant verdure on being driven over a few times became stirred into the sand, which filled in the ruts behind the passing wheels so that no track was left. A woodroad could not be distinguished from the main highway, except by those who were familiar with the country. While at the sand tavern on our return, a number of the younger members of the company wished to walk on in advance and let the wagons overtake them. After being carefully directed, we started, but before we were out of sight, one of the Friends who were hitching up the teams had to run to overtake us and shout to us that we had taken the wrong road. The soft, deep sand here in the pines quickly wearied our horses and made them break out into a dripping sweat, for they were accustomed to solid roads; on the other hand when Friends from Shrewsbury came to Hardwick to attend Quarterly Meeting, our steep hills caused their horses to fret and worry.

QUAKER HOMESTEADS.



EARLY HOMESTEADS IN THE QUAKER SETTLEMENT,
WARREN COUNTY, NEW JERSEY.

"The Hardwick meeting-house was torn down to the foundation in 1866 by a gathering of neighbors, and rebuilt for a school-house and made two stories high so as to have a Sunday-school room above. The nails in the woodwork had been made by hand and had large flat heads more than an inch broad; and the mortar was found to be so firm and strong that the stones broke before the mortar holding them together would give way. The date-stone incut with the year 1764 and showing that the building was more than a century old, was removed from the chimney and carefully reset in the south-side foundation."

"Among the old members of the Hardwick Society were George and Levi Lundy and their wives, Samuel Laing and his wife Edith, John Schmuck, Ebenezer Willson, Mordecai Willson, Gabriel Willson and his wife Grace, Joseph Adams and his wife Amy, Abner Willson and his wife Elizabeth, and the sons and daughters of many of these, among whom I may mention James Willson and his wife Amy, Henry Willson and his wife Elizabeth, Christopher Schmuck and his wife Elizabeth, and Abner Willson's daughters, Mercy and Belinda, who married the brothers Alfred and Joel Buckley, and also Samuel Hoey and his wife Sarah and their daughter Mary."

"When Richard Lundy II. and his wife Elizabeth Large came to New Jersey, they took up land lying on both sides of the Pequest river and extending from that river across Pine Run to Bear creek. He divided this property into two farms; the one along the Pequest he deeded to his son Jacob Lundy; the other he left by will to his son Judge Samuel Lundy. Jacob's share of the old estate is still in the Lundy name and is occupied by Eli Vought Lundy. The old stone dwelling is inscribed J L 1783, showing that it was built in the year 1783 by Jonathan Lundy. The property has been owned successively by Richard II., by Jacob, by Jonathan, by Eli, and now by Eli's grandson, Eli Vought Lundy."

"In 1780, Judge Samuel Lundy built a stone dwelling-house along Pine Run on his share of the old plantation. When the Judge died in 1801, he left the farm by will to his son Samuel Lundy, Jr., who, in 1802, married Elizabeth Shotwell and dwelt on the homestead until 1816. Joseph Adams of Delaware, Knowlton township, had married Amy Lundy, the youngest sister of Samuel, Jr. Joseph had decided to remove to New York State, and with this purpose in view he had purchased

some land near Waterloo in Wayne county, N. Y. In the spring of 1816, he started in a wagon with his family for his new home. Leaving Knowlton, he stopped the first night in the Quaker settlement at the house of his brother-in-law, Samuel Lundy, Jr. In the morning they could not proceed because of illness. The result of the entire matter was that Samuel Lundy, Jr., traded his homestead for Joseph's uncleared tract of land in Wayne county, packed up and started at once for his newly acquired possessions, leaving Joseph Adams permanently in the stone house where the intention had been to tarry but for a night. By this exchange of property, a large Lundy family was transplanted to the western part of New York State, and a large Adams family was located in the Quaker settlement. Since the death of Joseph Adams the farm has been owned by James Warbasse, Jesse Wilson, Sedgwick R. Reeder, and now by Sedgwick's son Ira."

"Jesse Lundy, son of Judge Samuel Lundy, was a carpenter, and lived on a lot near the Southtown school-house. Jesse sold the lot and afterward removed to Canada. James Lundy, whose wife was Elizabeth Pettit, lived on the same lot before he went to Ohio. The lot was owned for a while by John Hillman, but is now a part of the estate of George W. Lundy."

"Levi Lundy, a brother of Jesse, lived farther south, on the edge of Tamarack swamp near the confluence of Bear creek and Pine Run. Levi sold the farm in his old age and removed to Wyandotte county, Ohio, with his married sons. Levi's place was afterward owned by Aaron Howell, son of Levi Howell. I have heard my father say that there once was a corduroy road extending from the end of Levi Lundy's lane to an island farm out in the swamp; but this road was abandoned long ago. John Lundy, Levi's son, before he removed to Ohio, lived between Abner Willson's and Judge Samuel Lundy's, but on the opposite side of the road."

"George Lundy, another son of Judge Samuel, married Esther Willson. Their old homestead lies on both sides of the road leading toward Johnsonburg, and borders on Glover's pond. It was owned by their son David, who married Sarah Wildrick, and afterward by George Wildrick Lundy, a son of David and Sarah. The Southtown school-house stands on land donated from this estate."

"Jonathan Willson lived at first on the farm of his father

Ebenezer, near the Allamuchy station; but he sold this and bought land at the foot of the Jenny Jump mountain, along Bear creek opposite Judge Samuel Lundy's. Jonathan left it to his son Lewis; and it still remains in the family name. Abner and Elizabeth Bunting once lived at the same corner, on the opposite side of the road."

"The homestead of Samuel and Edith (Lundy) Laing was about a mile and a half from Johnsonburg on the left hand side of the road leading to Alamuche. Their son, Joseph Chapman Laing, inherited the farm; he married Phebe Ann Bunting, and had three daughters and a son Watson, who married Sarah Kennedy and left a son, George Irving Laing. The farm was eventually sold to Isaac Stickles and is now (1902) owned by Isaac's son John."

"Ira K. Willson during the earlier part of his married life, lived between Johnsonburg and Samuel Laing's, over the hill from Dark Moon brook and the old stone dwelling-house of Dr. Samuel Kennedy."

"Josiah Dyer, Jr., and his wife Rachel Schooley, settled at a very early day on the farm adjoining that of Samuel Laing. The Dyer farm was owned for many years by Cummins O. Harris, and has recently been purchased by Ford Staples."

"Going from Samuel Laing's toward the meeting-house, we pass the houses of Joseph E. Dyer and Tobias Stillwell, and come to the property of Christian and Mary (Lundy) Schmuck, which passed to their son John, who married Martha Willets. The house stands elevated and on the right, with the other buildings across the road and below. John set off those fields which lie back from the road as a separate farm and willed it to the three children of his daughter, Sarah Hoey Schmuck, who had married Cummins O. Harris. This inner farm is now owned, but not occupied, by Levi Kittle. John's son Christian married Elizabeth Laing and settled some distance below Long Bridge, near Meadville school-house, where he farmed and ran a sawmill."

"George Lundy, Junior, was the son of George and Esther (Willson) Lundy. He married Ruth Adams and settled near the Friends' meeting-house, on the road leading to Greensville. George died about 1824. When the children became of age, the farm was sold to William Hart, and afterward was owned by William's daughter Ellen (Hart) Craig, now deceased."

"Adjoining the farm of George and Ruth stood the house built and occupied by Samuel Lundy of Muncy, whose wife Sarah was a daughter of Judge Samuel Lundy. Muncy Samuel died in that house and was buried in Friends yard. Sarah was a great lover of flowers; and she had all the varieties, old and new, known at that time. Her flower-garden was the admiration of the neighborhood. She rented one of her front rooms to a Mr. Loder, but reserved a large bed of pinks in front of the door; and Mrs. Loder used to say to her, 'I get all the praise of those lovely flowers without having any of the care of them.'

"Samuel Patterson and his wife Lucy lived between the meeting-house and the grave-yard."

"Ebenezer Willson, son of Robert and Mary, married Jehoaden Schooley and lived during the latter part of his life on the first farm west of the Allamuchy station in a dwelling-house which stood a short distance from the point where the road winding up from the meadows joins the main road between Allamuchy and Johnsonburg. After Ebenezer's death, his son Jonathan sold the estate to the late George H. Ayers."

"Robert and Mary (Lundy) Willson lived along the same road westward and nearer the Pequest river. I call this the Robert Willson homestead, for it was first owned by Robert and has always been owned and occupied by some of his descendants in the male line; he himself deeded it to his son Ebenezer on 22 day of 2 month, 1762; Ebenezer deeded it to his son David in January, 1822; and David to his son Amos on April 1, 1842; and Amos's son John now has it."

"At the junction of the three roads coming from Long Bridge, the meeting-house and Judge Lundy's was the Hoey lot, and here lived Samuel and Sarah Hoey and their widowed daughter Mary Shaw."

"The home of James and Elsie (Smalley) Shotwell was on the road leading from Allamuchy to Long Bridge. Their stone dwelling-house bears the date 1770; it stands near the creamery and is in good repair. It was afterward owned by their son Jonathan and subsequently by Jonathan's daughter Emelissa, and now by Mr. J. C. Runyon."

"Robert and Rhoda (Dell) Willson lived at Long Bridge near Allamuchy."

"The Buckley homestead was in to the left of the road leading from Long Bridge to the Hoey lot; it was a part of the early

Lundy tract and was next owned by a Stevenson, who sold it to George Buckley; it has since been owned by Silas Hibler, and is now owned by Sanford Hibler."

"The homestead of Gabriel and Grace (Brotherton) Willson was on the road from the meeting-house to Long Bridge, lying on both sides of said road after turning to the right, say, half a mile south of the meeting-house, at a point where three roads meet. Moses Applegate lives there now. This land probably belonged to Gabriel's parents, Gabriel and Elizabeth (Lundy) Willson. After the death of Gabriel and Grace, the homestead was partitioned among their three sons—Enoch receiving 98 acres on the south side of the road; James receiving the same amount on the north side, and Henry, who was a weaver by trade, receiving only 40 acres at the parting of the roads."

"Joseph Willson lived near Gabriel, a little eastward, at the bridge across the river. I think this Joseph was a brother of my grandmother, Esther (Willson) Lundy. Joseph's farm passed to his son James, who sold it and removed to New York State."

"Abner Willson, son of Gabriel and Heziah (Decker) Willson, married Elizabeth Lundy and lived on what is now the Samuel Drake farm. After Abner's death the place passed to his son Abijah; and after Abijah's death, it was sold to Samuel Drake, whose wife is a great-grandchild of Abner Willson. The farm is a short distance northwest of the Hoey lot."

"Jacob Lundy, son of Eli and Abigail (Dickerson) Lundy, now dwells on the east bank of Bear creek along the road leading from Johnsonburg to Judge Samuel Lundy's."

"Eli Willson married Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac and Ann (Large) Lundy. Eli's home was in the settlement on the road leading from Johnsonburg to Judge Samuel Lundy's. Eli's farm passed to his daughter Deborah, who had married Theodore F. Johnson; after Deborah's death the farm was bought by John Roe, thus passing out of the family."

"Mahlon Willson, son of Samuel Willson III. and his wife, Deborah Collins, left the Quaker settlement in the year 1798 and bought land in Green township on its extreme edge toward Newton. His homestead was near the Big Spring and was west of Springdale on the road to Fredon; and there, after Mahlon's day, dwelt his son Obed, and there now dwells Obed's son Obed."

"I must not omit to mention that there was a school near the Friends' grove; it was in the field west of the meeting-house, up in the corner, and nearly opposite the end of the road coming from Greensville past George and Ruth Lundy's. Every trace of the building has disappeared, even its foundations. Among the teachers were Betty Willson, Clarissa Chedister, Mary Atkinson; I am told that these persons taught there previously to 1832 and that the building even then was old. Times were so hard during the Civil War and so much money had to be raised that no repairs were made if it could possibly be avoided; and thus the building got out of repair; and at the close of the war, it was deemed wise to abandon the old school-house and erect a new one on the site of the meeting-house, which had not been used for worship by Friends for ten or twelve years."

GROUP FOUR.

THE DESCENDANTS OF

Jacob Lundy

OF WARREN COUNTY, NEW JERSEY.

BORN IN 1721; DIED IN 1800.

LINEAGE.

1. Sylvester Lundy of Axminster, England.
2. Richard Lundy I. and Jane Lyon, of Bucks Co., Pa.
3. Richard Lundy II. and Elizabeth Large, of Warren Co., N. J.
4. Jacob Lundy I. and Mary Willson, of Warren Co., N. J.

The line then divides into four branches:

I. Jacob Lundy II. and Sarah (Shotwell) Hampton.
II. Mary Lundy and Christian Schmuck. A
III. Jonathan Lundy and Rebecca Heaton.
IV. Deborah Lundy and John Dennis.

Jacob Lundy I. whose name stands at the beginning of this Group was the son of Richard Lundy II. and Elizabeth Large. Jacob was born in Bucks county, Pa., in 1721. It is natural to assume that he accompanied his parents in 1737 when they left Bucks county and moved westward to some place within the jurisdiction of the Exeter Monthly Meeting at Maiden Creek in Berks county, Pa.

Here he remained until 1745. On 30 day of 3 mo. (May),

1745, he requested a certificate of membership from the Exeter Monthly Meeting and on the 8 day of 5 mo. he presented said certificate at the Bethlehem (afterward Kingwood, now Quakertown) Monthly Meeting in Hunterdon county, N. J.

Jacob Lundy I. married Mary Willson in 1748, their first declaration of intention to marry having been made before the Kingwood Meeting on 13 day of 8 mo. in that year.

MARRIAGE CERTIFICATE.

Whereas Jacob Lundy of the great Meadows in the County of Morris and Western Division of the Province of New Jersey, & Mary Willson, daughter of Samuel Willson, junr., of the same place, Haveing Declared their Intentions of marriage with each other before several Monthly Meetings of the people called Quakers at Kingwood in the County of Hunterdon & Province afsd. according to the good Order used among them whose proceedings therein after a Deliberate Consideration thereof & haveing consent of parents & Relations concerned, Nothing appearing to Obstruct, were approved of by the sd Meeting.

Now these are to certifie all whome it may concern that for the full accomplishment of their sd. Intentions this twenty third Day of the Ninth Month in the year of Our Lord One Thousand and seven Hundred & Forty Eight,

They the said Jacob Lundy & Mary Willson appeared in a publick meeting of the said people at the great Meadows afsd & the sd Jacob Lundy Taking the sd Mary Willson by the hand did in a Soleme manner openly declare that he took her to be his wife Promising thro Devine assistance to be a Loveing & faithful Husband until Death should seperate them, & then and there in the same assembly the said Mary Willson did in Like manner declare that she Took the sd Jacob Lundy to be her Husband promising thro Devine Assistance to be a Loveing & faithful Wife untill Death should separate them.

And moreover the sd Jacob Lundy & Mary Willson (she according to the Custom of Marriage assuming the Name of her Husband) as a further confirmation thereof Did then & there to these presents set their Hands.

And we whose Names are hereunto subscribed being amongst Others present at the Solemnization of sd Marriage & Subscription in the manner afsd. as Witnesses thereunto

have also to these presents set our hands the day and year above written.

Jacob Lundy
Mary Lundy

Richard Lundy
Samuel Willson, Jr.
Elizabeth Lundy, Ser.
Deborah Willson
Mary Willson
Martha Lundy
Margaret Lundy
Richard Lundy, Jur.
Samuel Willson, Senr.
Hester Willson.
Anne Lundy
Avis Schooley
Anne Collins
Anne Schooley
Henry Coats, Senr.
Robert Willson, Jur.
Samuel Willson
Mary Coats
Deborah Willson, Junr.
David Willits
Sarah Willson
Joseph Willson
Gabriel Willson
Samuel Large, Senr.
Joseph Willits
Const. Overton
Jonathan Collins
Samuel Schooley
Joseph Lundy
Robert Willson
Gabriel Willson
John Willson
Titus Doan
Jno. Schofield
Jona. Myers.

On January 5, 1768, Jacob's father, Richard Lundy II., being at that time in his seventy-sixth year, deeded to Jacob one of the homestead farms in Warren county; the consideration of this transfer of real estate is stated in the words of the deed itself to have been "the love and natural affection which he hath and beareth to his son Jacob Lundy."

At a council held at Perth Amboy, N. J., September 17, 1772, Jacob was nominated by Governor William Franklin to be made a justice of the peace for the County of Sussex; which was assented to by the Council. For three years, 1773-5, he was a member of the Board of Justices and Freeholders of Sussex county. In an old account book that belonged to the "Union Iron Works" in Hunterdon county, N. J., there is an entry under date of December 3, 1773, which reads "Bo't 2 fat cattle of Jacob Lunday of Sussex Co,", a transaction which illustrates the fact that one source of income to the farmers of northern New Jersey in colonial times was to raise and fatten horned cattle and then drive them to market.

Jacob died 17 day of 1 mo., 1800, at the age of seventy-nine; Mary Willson, his wife, died 29 of 12 mo., 1816, at the age of eighty-three; both were buried at Hardwick.

They settled on the great meadows in Warren county, N. J. They had ten children, all born "at Hardwick township, County of Sussex, and Province of New Jersey." Their family Bible is now in the possession of Mrs. Price Stickles, Johnsonburg, N. J.

The Last Will and Testament of Jacob Lundy the First, dated November 3, 1795, and recorded among Wills, Liber 38, pages 514-515, in the Office of the Secretary of State, Trenton, N. J.

Jacob Lundy's Will. The third day of Eleventh month in the year of our Lord one thousand and seven hundred and ninety-five, I, Jacob Lundy of Independence in the County of Sussex and State of New Jersey (yeoman) being of perfect mind and memory, knowing the mortality of my body, do make and ordain this my last will and testament touching such worldly Estate which it hath pleased the Lord to bless me with in this life, which I give, devise, and dispose of in the manner and form following viz.

I do order that all my just debts and funeral charges be first paid out of my personal Estate.

.2nd, I give and bequeath unto Mary my beloved wife one half of the remainder of my personal Estate to be at her choice to her and her assigns forever.

& 3rdly, I give unto my two daughters, Rachel & Martha, the remainder of my personal Estate to be equally divided between them and their assigns forever.

4th. I give unto Jacob my son all my real Estate on the following conditions,—that he shall procure and provide a suitable and ample maintainance for his Mother whilst she remains my widow, and also for his sister Rachel as long as she remains unmarried, but if she should marry then he is to pay her the sum of twenty pounds; and likewise he is to pay his sister Martha, if she lives, the sum of thirty pounds within one year after my decease; all which sums I give unto them and their assigns forever; Mary Smucke and Deborah Dennis having had their shears heretofore.

And also he is to pay within one year after my decease

twenty shillings to my son Jonathan, I having conveyed him his shear by deed heretofore.

And lastly, I do make and ordain, constitute and appoint my sons Jacob and Jonathan Lundy to be my executors to this Will and testament, and I do hereby utterly disallow, revoke, and disannull all and every other former wills and testaments, legacies or executors by me before this time named, willed, or bequeathed, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

JACOB LUNDY. (seal.)

Signed, sealed, published, pronounced, and declared by the said Jacob Lundy as his last will and testament in the presence of us.

AMY HAMPTON,
BENJAMIN HAMPTON,
THOMAS LUNDY.

Be it known to all men by these presents that I, Jacob Lundy, have made and declared my last will and testament in writing bearing date the third day of the eleventh month Anno Domini 1795; I, the said Jacob Lundy, by this codicil do ratify and confirm my said last will and testament and I do hereby ordain, constitute, and appoint my son in law Christian Schmuck executor, and my will and meaning is that this codicil or schedule be adjudged to be a part and parcel of my last will and testament and that all things therein mentioned and contained be faithfully and truly performed as fully and amply in every respect as if the same were so declared and set down in my said last will and testament.

Witness my hand this eighteenth day of the 12th month, Anno Domini, 1798.

Jacob Lundy.

Witness present: Samuel Lundy.

The foregoing will and testament being proved in the usual form before Thomas Anderson, Esq., surrogate for the County of Sussex on the nineteenth day of February, A. D. 1800, by Benjamin Hampton, one of the subscribing witnesses to the said will, and Samuel Lundy, the subscribing witness to the said codicil, Probate was granted by his Excellency, Richard

twenty shillings to my son Jonathan, I having conveyed him his shear by deed heretofore.

And lastly, I do make and ordain, constitute and appoint my sons Jacob and Jonathan Lundy to be my executors to this Will and testament, and I do hereby utterly disallow, revoke, and disannull all and every other former wills and testaments, legacies or executors by me before this time named, willed, or bequeathed, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

JACOB LUNDY. (seal.)

Signed, sealed, published, pronounced, and declared by the said Jacob Lundy as his last will and testament in the presence of us.

AMY HAMPTON,
BENJAMIN HAMPTON,
THOMAS LUNDY.

Be it known to all men by these presents that I, Jacob Lundy, have made and declared my last will and testament in writing bearing date the third day of the eleventh month Anno Domini 1795; I, the said Jacob Lundy, by this codicil do ratify and confirm my said last will and testament and I do hereby ordain, constitute, and appoint my son in law Christian Schmuck executor, and my will and meaning is that this codicil or schedule be adjudged to be a part and parcel of my last will and testament and that all things therein mentioned and contained be faithfully and truly performed as fully and amply in every respect as if the same were so declared and set down in my said last will and testament.

Witness my hand this eighteenth day of the 12th month, Anno Domini, 1798.

Jacob Lundy.

Witness present: Samuel Lundy.

The foregoing will and testament being proved in the usual form before Thomas Anderson, Esq., surrogate for the County of Sussex on the nineteenth day of February, A. D. 1800, by Benjamin Hampton, one of the subscribing witnesses to the said will, and Samuel Lundy, the subscribing witness to the said codicil, Probate was granted by his Excellency, Richard

Howell, Esq., unto Jacob Lundy, Jonathan Lundy, and Christian Schmuck, executors in the will and codicil named, they having been first duly affirmed well and truly to perform the same, exhibit a true and perfect inventory, and render a just and true account when thereunto lawfully required. Given under the Prerogative seal the day and year last aforesaid.

JOHN BEATTY, Reg.

THE CHILDREN OF
JACOB LUNDY I. AND MARY WILSON.

I. Rachel, b. 7 mo. 2 day, 1749, O. S.; d. 4 mo. 6, 1800; buried at Hardwick; unmarried.

II. Jacob II., b. 7 mo. 30, 1751, N. S.; d. 3 mo. 22, 1806; buried at Hardwick; married Sarah (Shotwell) Hampton.

III. Mary, b. 12 mo. 24, 1753; d. 5 mo. 6, 1806; buried at Hardwick; married Christian Schmuck.

IV. Jonathan, b. 5 mo. 3, 1756; d. 10 mo. 7, 1820; married Rebecca Heaton.

V. Abigail, b. 6 mo. 8, 1758; no further record.

VI. Deborah, b. 9 mo. 22, 1759; married John Dennis.

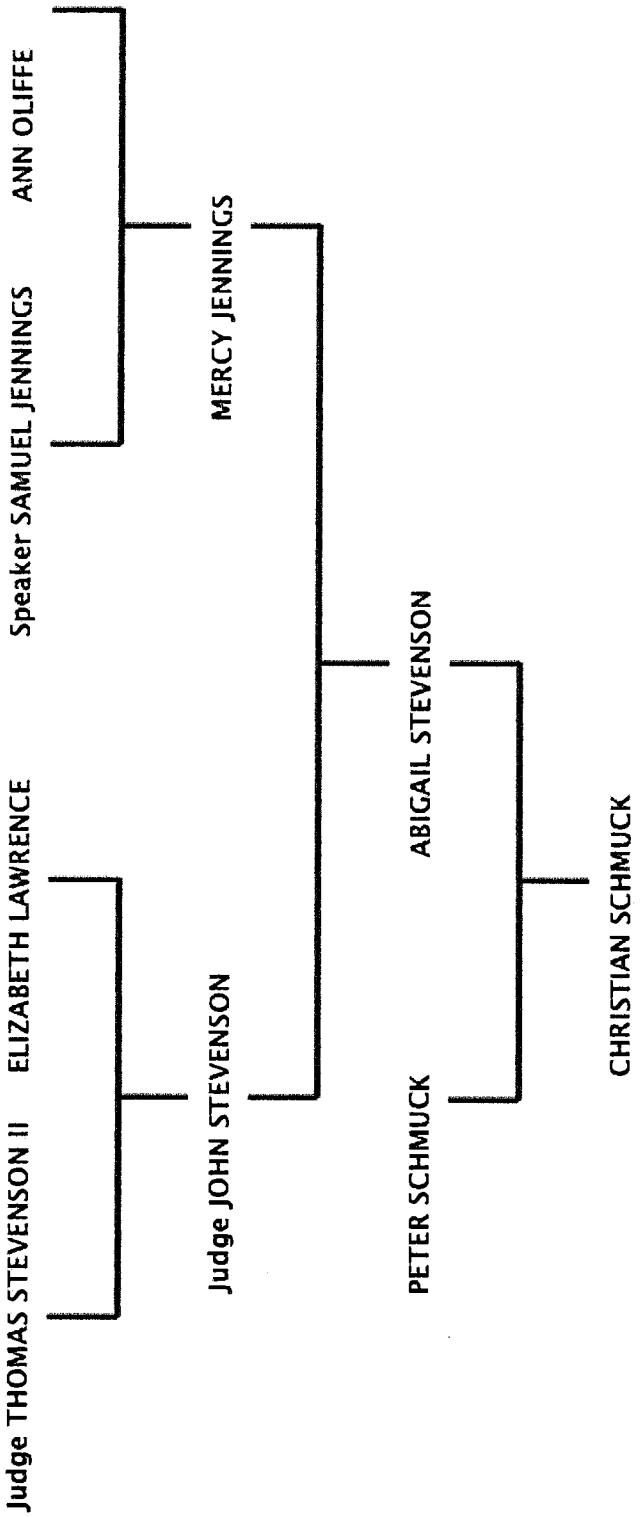
VII. Elizabeth, 8 mo, 21, 1761; no further record.

VIII. Margaret, b. 1 mo. 16, 1766; no further record.

XI. Meles, b. 12 mo. 23, 1770; no further record.

X. Martha, b. 3 mo. 9, 1773; d. 3 mo. 25, 1850; buried at Hardwick; unmarried.

Martha the youngest is still remembered by many through the Quaker Settlement as "Aunt Patty"; she lived during the latter part of her life at the home of John Hall, who was the son of her niece Ann H. (Lundy) Hall, and to him she bequeathed her house and lot.

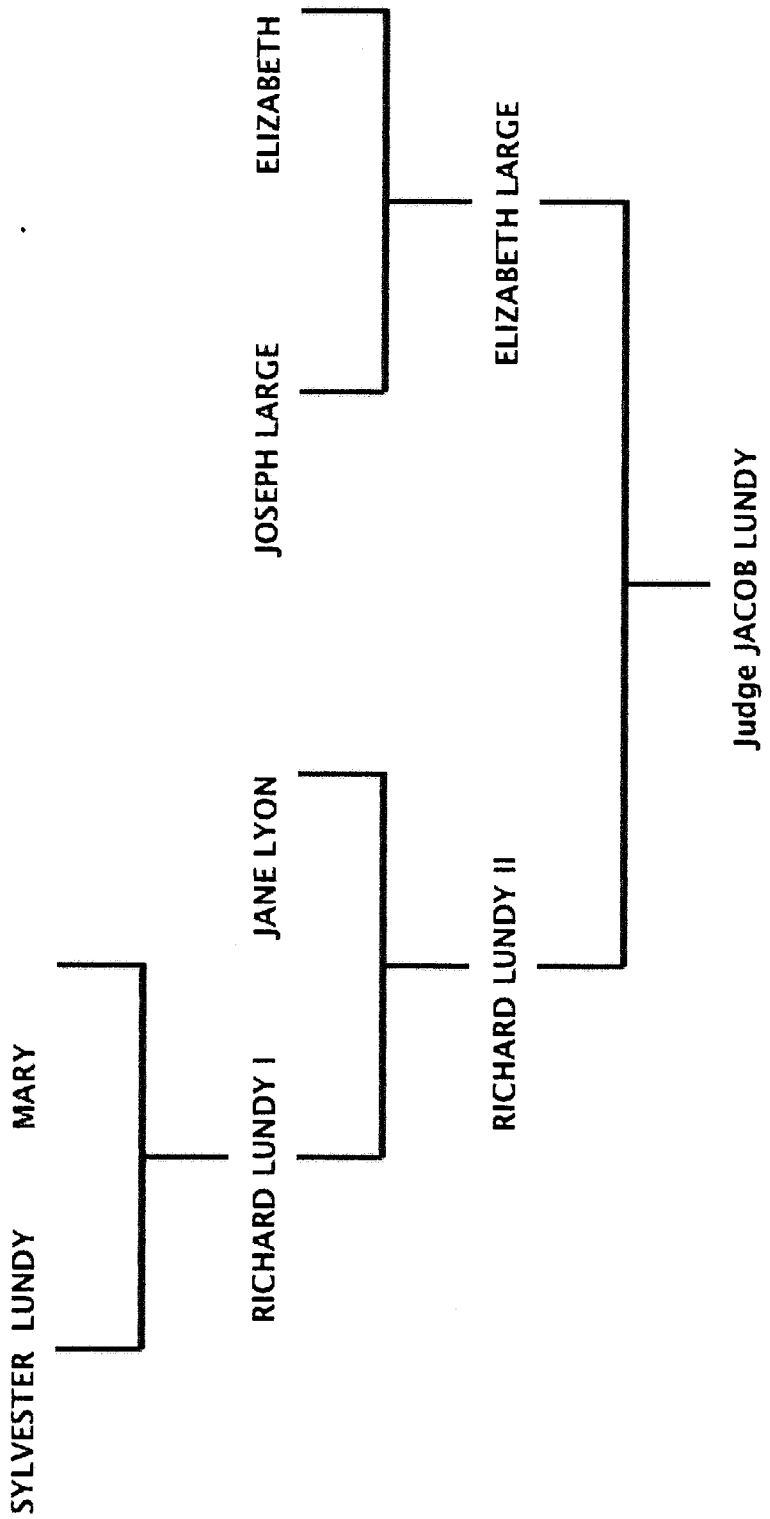

Judge THOMAS STEVENSON II
ELIZABETH LAWRENCE
Speaker SAMUEL JENNINGS
ANN OLIFFE
Judge JOHN STEVENSON
MERCY JENNINGS
PETER SCHMUCK
ABIGAIL STEVENSON
CHRISTIAN SCHMUCK

Trial of Richard Lundy

9 August 1686 O.S.

Att the Court held the 9th of the 6 Moneth 1686. The Governour present George Hutchinson present James Budd, Elias Farre, William Biddle, Thomas Gardner, Francis Davenport Justices. John Allen and Richard Lundy : Indicted: Allen made his escape out of Court and Flees: Richard Lundy Called. appeares. The Indictment being by the Grand Jury found: And Richard Arraigned: Pleades Guilty: and submits to the Judgment of the Bench: The Bench in regards to Richards ingenious confession, and upon the good report given of him, and finding he was threatned and drawne in by Allen through feare, to marke the Cowe for which they are Indicted they Fyne him but Twenty Shillings: And Richard (paying the same) is Quit by Proclaimation

Burlington Court Book of West New Jersey


SYLVESTER LUNDY
MARY
RICHARD LUNDY I
JANE LYON
JOSEPH LARGE
ELIZABETH
RICHARD LUNDY II
ELIZABETH LARGE
Judge JACOB LUNDY

WILLSON FAMILY.

Robert Willson and his good wife Ann Hoag lived at Scarborough in the County of York, Old England. They were members of the Religious Society of Friends. They came to America in the year 1682, landed at Philadelphia, and settled in the township of Chesterfield, Burlington county, N. J. Robert was a member of the Grand Jury which met at Burlington, N. J., in February, 1688; see Smith's History of New Jersey, page 579.

CHILDREN OF
ROBERT WILLSON AND HIS WIFE ANN HOAG.

Of Scarborough, England, and of Burlington County, N. J.

I. Sarah, b. 14 of 12 mo., 1673, Old Style; d. 9 mo., 17[illegible]; m. in 1693 Cornelius Empson; no further record.

II. Deborah, b. 21 of 9 mo., 1674, d. 6 mo., 1687, at age of thirteen years.

III. Rebecca, b. 14 of 2 mo., 1677, d. 1760, m. Samuel Large, settled in Hunterdon county, N. J., and had at least one son, Jacob, whose daughter Ann married Isaac Lundy; see page 270.

IV. Samuel I., b. 1 of 5 mo., 1681, was brought to America when he was one year old, married Hester Overton, and "departed this Life in America, West Jersey, Hunterdon county and Kingwood township, the 19 day of 12th mo., 1761, in the 81 year of his age and was decently interred in Friends Burying ground at Kingwood."

Samuel Willson I. in 1705 m. Hester Overton, b. 26 of 10 mo., 1682, daughter of Samuel and Hannah Overton. They settled in Chesterfield township, Burlington county, N. J., where a family of eight children were born to them; in 1730 they removed to Franklin township, Hunterdon county.

About a mile southwest of the village of Quakertown, Hunterdon county, N. J., stands an old mansion. It is built of stone

and high up on its western gable appears the inscription "S H W 1735." The initials are those of Samuel and Hester (Overton) Willson who builded here a home that was destined to shelter many generations of their descendants.

The house gives evidence of having been well built; the walls, laid up in clay, are firm and solid and will endure perhaps another century if no ruder hand than that of Time be laid upon them. The enormous chimneys contain almost stone enough to build a moderate-sized house. In the western gable near the date stone there is a small square loop-hole which one might suppose had been intended for use in defending the castle against the attacks of Indians were it not for the fact that the owners thereof were members of the peace-loving sect called Quakers. Running along the exterior walls on both sides is the water-table; and an ancient pent-house protected one of the doors. The partitions of the interior are of wood and are panelled all the way up to the lofty ceiling. Originally the huge beams were exposed to view, the ceiling being a comparatively recent innovation. Two small windows set quite high in the thick walls admitted but scant light and the general appearance must have been somewhat gloomy.

The great fire-place with its stock-hole in the jamb speaks eloquently of the pleasures of the olden time, for here the young people of the family with their neighboring cousins and friends gathered around to enjoy social converse and innocent games.

Among the many relics still preserved in the Willson family is a large cupboard brought from England in 1682 by Robert Willson, the father of Samuel. Other mementos are the original deed for the six hundred acres of land dated 1730 and given by Jacob Doughty in consideration of three hundred pounds of lawful silver money of the King's Dominions in America, the marriage certificate of James and Martha (Laing) Willson bearing their autographs and those of many of their relatives and friends, inventories of estates, vendue lists, and many other old documents.

But the oldest and most interesting souvenir is a well worn Bible, the several portions of which were printed at different dates and afterward bound together; the last part is dated 1618 and is "The Whole Booke of Psalmes collected into English Meeter by Thomas Sternhold, John Hopkins and others, with

apt Notes to sing them withal." Robert Willson's autograph appears on one page, and those of Samuel and his sister Rebecca on another.

CHILDREN OF
SAMUEL WILLSON I. AND HESTER OVERTON,
Of Quakertown, Hunterdon County, N. J.

I. Samuel II., b. 19 day of 1st mo., 1706, and departed this life in 1785; m. Deborah Willets. A

II. Robert, b. 1 of 9 mo., 1709, d. 22 of 4 mo., 1785; m. Mary Lundy; see page 113.

III. Esther, b. 8 of 8 mo., 1711; m. Henry Coate, of Buckingham, Pa., in 1731; no further record.

IV. James, b. 21 of 11 mo., 1713, d. August 26, 1777; m. Martha Laing in 1736.

V. Sarah, b. 2 of 4 mo., 1715; m. Richard Heath in 1736; no further record.

VI. Ann, b. 5 of 6 mo., 1720; removed when a widow, in 1784. from Warren county, N. J., to Carroll county, Va., and there died at the age of 101 years; m. Richard Lundy III.; see page 57.

VII. John, b. 13 of 12 mo., 1723; m. Margaret Lundy in 1750 and settled at the "Great Meadows" in Warren county, N. J.; see page 31.

VIII. Gabriel, b. 23 of 7 mo., 1725, d. in 1805; m. Elizabeth Lundy in 1749; see page 326. Care should be taken to distinguish this Gabriel from his nephew, Gabriel Willson the tailor, who was 20 years younger.

Notice that four Willsons, a sister and three brothers, married four Lundys, a brother and three sisters.

FIRST BRANCH.

Samuel Willson II., b. 19 of 1 mo., 1706, m. in 1732 Deborah Willets, b. 14 of 1 mo., 1712, d. 2 of 6 mo., 1772, buried at Hardwick, N. J., daughter of Joseph Willets, of Hunterdon county, N. J. They had ten children: I. Mary, b. 29 of 4 mo., 1733. II. Deborah, b. 7 of 6 mo., 1735; m. Titus Doan in 8 mo., 1751. III. Samuel III., b. 5 of 1 mo., 1738, d. 22 of 5 mo., 1794, at Muncy, Pa., while on a visit there. IV. Sarah, b. 29 of 5 mo., 1740. V. Joseph, b. 10 of 12 mo., 1742-43; departed this life the 26 day of 10 mo., 1784, and was buried in the

Friends burying ground at Hardwick; m. on 29 of 6 mo., 1768, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Schmuck. VI. Gabriel, b. 13 of 2 or 12 mo., 1745-46, d. 19 of 12 mo., 1803; m. Keziah Decker; Gabriel was a tailor by trade. VII. John, b. 23 of 2 mo., 1748; m. on 16 of 11 mo., 1774, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Schooley, of Mansfield. This seems to have been the John Willson who conveyed in 1804 to Levi Lundy a tract of 33 acres in the Quaker Settlement, which land had belonged to the estate of the late Samuel Willson; he is styled John Willson, Senior, in some deeds of conveyance. VIII. James, b. 27 of 11 mo., 1750; m. in 1780 Sarah, daughter of Peter Schmuck. IX. Esther, b. at Hardwick, 13 of 3 mo., 1755; m. George Lundy in 1780; see page 277. X. Susanna, b. 27 of 6 mo., 1757; m. in 1790 Jacob Smith, of Independence township, Warren county, N. J.

Samuel Willson II. was a member of the Board of Justices and Freeholders of Sussex county, N. J. He and his brother Robert, and their brother-in-law Richard Lundy III., were members present at the first meeting of the Board ever held in Sussex county, March 21, 1754.

A certain James Willson of Independence township m. Rachel Webster in 1790 and had William, b. 26 of 10 mo., 1791, and Joseph, b. 4 of 9 mo., 1795.

John Willson, Jr., in 1792 m. Anna Dyer and resided near Allamuchy, N. J., but afterward removed to Ohio; their son Robert remained at Newton, N. J.

John Willson "the second" m. out of the Society in 1793.

In 1796 a certain John Willson with his wife and children removed to Catawissa, Pa., in company with Elijah Collins and Elijah's two daughters and Elijah Collins, Jr.

A certain Joshua Willson left New Jersey during the early part of the XIXth century and settled at Newmarket, Ontario. Joshua had a son Joshua, and a grandson Joshua, who now owns the homestead at Newmarket.

I have no further information concerning any of the children of Samuel Willson II., except Samuel III., Joseph, Gabriel the tailor, and James.

SECTION A. Samuel Willson III., b. 5 of 1 mo., 1738, m. in 1761 Deborah Collins, b. 23 of 1 mo., 1741, d. 8 of 1 mo., 1803, buried at Hardwick, daughter of Jonathan and Ann Collins, of Bucks county, Pa. They had twelve children: I. Rachel, b.

16 of 8 mo., 1762, d. 24 of 5 mo., 1842, m. in 1786 Samuel Webster, of Kingwood, and had John, Mary, Samuel, Asa, Peter and Rachel. II. Samuel IV., b. 1 of 3 mo., 1764, d. 27 of 10 mo., 1807; a certain Samuel Willson married out of the Society in 1789. III. Ann, b. 20 of 9 mo., 1765, d. 3 of 9 mo., 1766. IV. Mahlon, b. 20 of 8 mo., 1767, d. 11 of 2 mo., 1852. V. Jonathan, b. 7 of 6 mo., 1769, d. 15 of 7 mo., 1777. VI. John, b. 11 of 2 mo., 1771, d. 6 of 12 mo., 1843. VII. James, b. 5 of 1 mo., 1773, d. 20 of 7 mo., 1777. VIII. Esther, b. 30 of 7 mo., 1774, d. 24 of 2 mo., 1855. IX. Obed, b. 24 of 1 mo., 1776, d. 21 of 7 mo., 1847. X. Deborah, b. 1 of 9 mo., 1778, d. 25 of 1 mo., 1861. XI. Eli, b. 21 of 12 mo., 1780, d. 6 of 1 mo., 1861; m. Elizabeth Lundy; see page 272. XII. Levi, b. 17 of 7 mo., 1787, d. 17 of 9 mo., 1858.

I now give the household of Mahlon the fourth child, of Obed the ninth child, and of Levi the twelfth child.

Mahlon Willson, the fourth child, resided in the Quaker settlement until 1798, and then removed to Green township, Sussex county, N. J. He had nine children by his first wife. I. Obed, b. 1788, d. 1852; m. a Kirkhuff and had Lewis, Ann Maria, Jane, Obed O., Abraham H., of Andover, N. J., Margaret and John. II. Samuel, moved to Ohio in 1836. III. Elizabeth, m. Abram McMurtry. IV. Deborah, m. John Rice. V. Mary, m. John H. Price and had Susan, Jane and Mary Ann. VI. Rachel, m. William Tillman and had a son John. VII. Catherine, m. Jacob Kenoff. VIII. Margaret, m. Isaac Loder, of Hope, N. J. IX. Jane, m. John Laing. Two other children were born to Mahlon Willson by his wife Sarah Mann, whom he married in August, 1831. X. Euphamia, who was twice married. XI. Mahlon, Jr.

Obed Willson, the ninth child, married Hannah —— and had ten children: I. Anna, m. William Widdifield (page 140). II. Deborah, m. Hazen Howell. III. Obed, m. Rachel ——. IV. Ruth, m. Richard Wills. V. Hannah, m. John Melick. VI. Philip. VII. Sarah, m. Michael Muma. VIII. Peter, m. Rachel Pepper. IX. Rachel, m. Morris Miller. X. Levi, m. Levica ——.

Levi Willson, the twelfth child, married Margaret Willson and had eleven children: I. Mordecai, b. 26 of 8 mo., 1808, d. 30 of 3 mo., 1890; m. Rachel Van Sickle, b. 7 of 1 mo., 1815, d. 31 of 3 mo., 1879, daughter of Isaac and Deborah Van Sickle,

and had Margaret Maria, who m. Robert Graham (page 342), and Melissa, who m. Joseph Graham (page 339). II. Ann, b. 27 of 2 mo., 1810. III. Samuel, b. 25 of 10 mo., 1811. IV. Deborah, b. 12 of 6 mo., 1813. V. Solomon, b. 29 of 8 mo., 1815. VI. Joseph, b. 4 of 2 mo., 1818. VII. Jonah, b. 5 of 3 mo., 1820. VIII. Esther, b. 18 of 7 mo., 1822. IX. Leonerd. b. 1 of 12 mo., 1824. X. James, b. 26 of 11 mo., 1825. XI. Rachel, b. 5 of 6 mo., 1828.

SECTION B. Joseph Willson and Elizabeth Schmuck declared their intentions of marriage at Kingwood on 12 of 5 mo., 1768. They had seven children: I. James, b. 7 of 5, 1769; m. about 1793 Anna Stevenson, daughter of John and Mercy Stevenson, and had at least Peter, Moses and James; the family is said to have removed to New York State about 1820. II. Anne, b. 8 of 6, 1770, d. 29 of 9, 1794; buried at Hardwick. III. Abigail, b. 5 of 3, 1772. IV. Deborah, b. 7 of 2, 1774. V. Elizabeth, b. 5 of 11, 1775, d. 24 of 6, 1796. VI. Ruth, b. 8 of 8, 1777. VII. Mary, b. 17 of 1, 1781; m. on 4 of 11, 1802, Samuel Kester, son of Hermanus and Rachel Kester.

SECTION C. Gabriel Willson, the tailor, m. in 12 mo., 1773, Keziah Decker, b. 26 of 8 mo., 1753, daughter of Lawrence and Magdalene Decker. They resided in the Quaker settlement, Warren county, N. J. They had ten children: I. Lydia, b. 5 of 12, 1774. II. Ezra, b. 14 of 12, 1776; d. same year. III. Eber, b. 25 of 5, 1779, on the second day of the week. IV. Joel, b. 25 of 7, 1781, d. 28 of 11, 1785. V. Elam, b. 22 of 4, 1783, on third day of the week. VI. Abner, b. 15 of 2, 1785, d. 11 of 3, 1835; m. Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Lundy II.; see page 170. VII. Asa, b. 31 of 10, 1786, on fifth day. VIII. Naomi, b. 25 of 5, 1789, m. a Mr. Barber in 1809, and had at least two children: Mrs. Ann Maria Case, of Fenton, Mich., and Mrs. Huldah Feasler, whose daughter Samantha m. Samuel Drake. IX. Ozias, b. 25 of 9, 1793, d. 19 of 4, 1798. X. Achsah, b. 5 of 5, 1797; m. a Criger in 1818.

Eber Willson with his wife Mary (Shotwell), his daughter Achsah of mature age, and seven minor children, Eden, Anna, Elizabeth, Gabriel, Catherine, Naomi and Edna, moved in 1820 to Eden, N. Y. Gabriel, son of Eber, m. Sarah Kester and had Mary Elizabeth, b. 3 of 11-mo., 1841, who m. in 1868 Jediah S. Hampton, of East Hamburg, N. Y., and has Merton and Enos.

Asa Willson in 1808 m. Amy Shotwell and settled at Raisin, Mich.

A certain Keziah Willson on 9 of 12, 1812, m. Elijah Garretson, of Cape May, N. J.; among the witnesses were Asa, Eber, Abner and Elam.

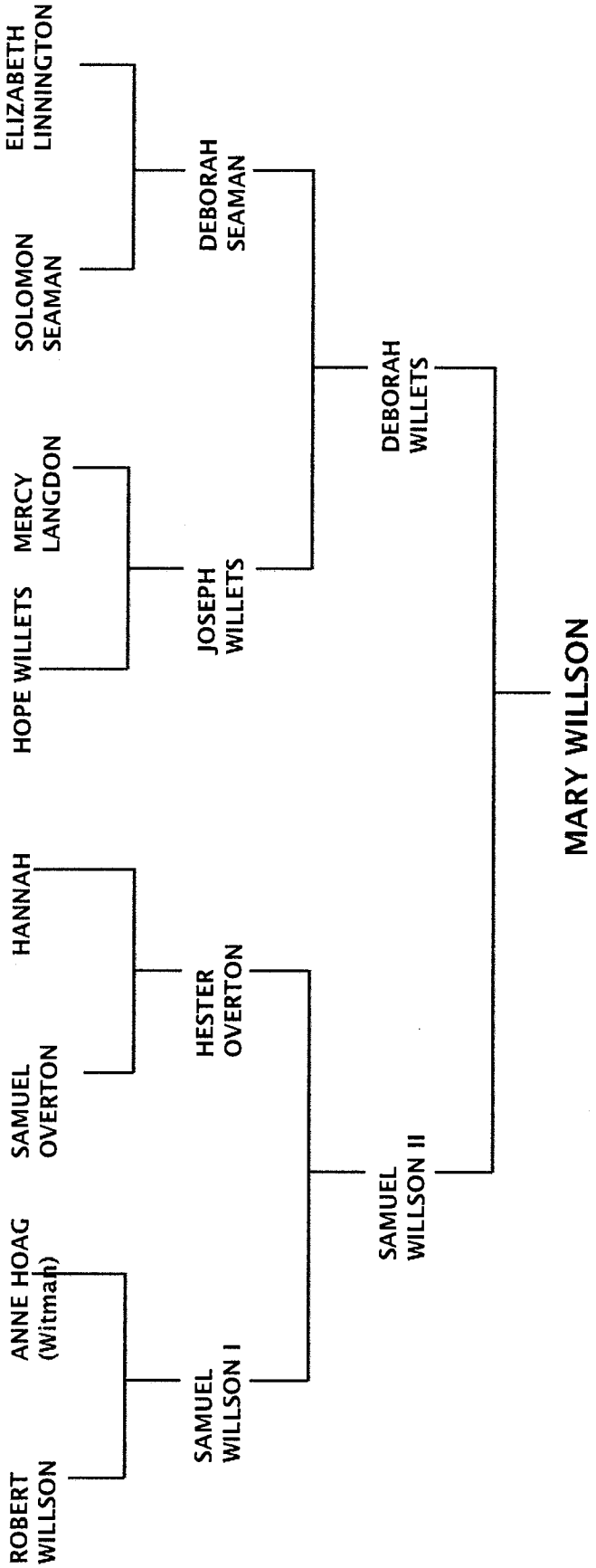
SECTION D. James Willson married Sarah, daughter of Peter Schmuck. Three children, all born in Hardwick township: I. Peter, b. 20 of 7 mo., 1779, d. 1 of 1 mo., 1864; m. Julia Ann Brooks. II. Christianna, m. Joseph Widdifield; see page 142. III. James, m. Mary Widdifield; see page 143. After the death of James, Sarah married Samuel Lundy; see page 65.

Peter Willson m. 23 of 6 mo., 1806, Julia Ann Brooks. Five children: I. Sarah Ann, b. 6 of 10 mo., 1807, d. 7 of 3 mo., 1881. II. Joseph Brooks, b. 24 of 2 mo., 1809, d. 4 of 8 mo., 1883; m. Mary Ann Eves. III. James, b. 29 of 5 mo., 1811, d. 17 of 10 mo., 1883; m. Harriet Azling. IV. Benjamin, b. 29 of 4 mo., 1813, d. 2 of 2 mo., 1829. V. Elizabeth, b. 13 of 5 mo., 1816; m. Benjamin Widdifield; see page 139.

Joseph B. Willson m. 22 of 6 mo., 1831, Mary Ann Eves. Five children: I. Abigail, b. 6 of 2 mo., 1834, d. 20 of 6 mo., 1891; m. Henry Mowder; no issue. II. Edith, b. 30 of 8 mo., 1837, d. 24 of 12 mo., 1887; m. John McMillan. III. Isaac, b. 17 of 8 mo., 1839; m. Ruth C. Stickney. IV. Charles, b. 5 of 9 mo., 1841; m. Emily Spencer. V. Elizabeth, b. 20 of 9 mo., 1843, d. 30 of 9 mo., 1864. Edith Willson m. John McMillan. Four children: I. John Alfred. II. Joseph Ellsworth, b. 24 of 10 mo., 1864; m. 14 of 6 mo., 1899, Emma F. Knowles. III. Henry Mowder, b. 21 of 1 mo., 1866, d. 14 of 11 mo., 1890. IV. Ida Laura, b. 30 of 8 mo., 1869. Isaac Willson m. Ruth C. Stickney. Four children: I. Rebecca Elizabeth, b. 16 of 7 mo., 1864; m. C. A. Zavitz on 3 of 6 mo., 1890. II. Phebe Alberta, b. 6 of 10 mo., 1866. III. Edward Clarkson. IV. Edith M., b. 3 of 9 mo., 1878. Charles Willson m. 16 of 2 mo., 1865, Emily Spencer, who died March 30, 1902; res. at Newmarket, Ont. Four children: I. Eva May, b. 29 of 4 mo., 1872, d. 14 of 2 mo., 1874. II. Mabel Jennie, b. 1 of 6 mo., 1876. III. Josephine Elizabeth, b. 2 of 9 mo., 1878. IV. Prilla Augusta, b. 11 of 11 mo., 1883.

James Willson m. 12 of 12 mo., 1836, Harriet Azling. Nine children: I. Benjamin, b. 13 of 12 mo., 1837. II. Julian, b.

10 of 2 mo., 1840. III. John Alfred, b. 13 of 5 mo., 1842. IV. Peter, b. 10 of 10 mo., 1845, d. 10 of 2 mo., 1902. V. Mary Elizabeth, b. 22 of 8 mo., 1847; m. John Clark on 22 of 6 mo., 1887. VI. Sarah Ann, b. 26 of 4 mo., 1850. VII. James Henry, b. 13 of 6 mo., 1853. VIII. Eliza C., b. 6 of 8 mo., 1854. IX. Joseph B., b. 2 of 7 mo., 1858. Peter Willson m. 12 of 6 mo., 1883, Isabella Graham, and has one child, Marietta, b. 18 of 12 mo., 1889. James Henry Willson m. 24 of 1 mo., 1883, Charlotte Westcott, and has Emma, b. 1 of 6 mo., 1884, and Jennie, b. 5 of 2 mo., 1891, and Henrietta, b. 20 of 11 mo., 1894. Sarah Ann Willson m. 15 of 3 mo., 1878, John Clark, and has Eugenia, b. 3 of 6 mo., 1879, and Russell, b. 20 of 3 mo., 1881. Eliza C. Willson m. 11 of 10 mo., 1876, William Beare. Five children: I. Hattie G., b. 17 of 8 mo., 1879. II. James Leslie, b. 15 of 4 mo., 1883. III. Laura W., b. 4 of 8 mo., 1886. IV. Florance, b. 20 of 5 mo., 1889. V. Nellie I., b. 23 of 10 mo., 1892.


ELIZABETH LINNINGTON
SOLOMON SEAMAN
DEBORAH SEAMAN
HOPE WILLETS
MERCY LANGDON
JOSEPH WILLETS
DEBORAH WILLETS
HANNAH
SAMUEL OVERTON
HESTER OVERTON
ROBERT WILLSON
ANNE HOAG (Witmah)
SAMUEL WILLSON I
SAMUEL WILLSON II
MARY WILLSON

THOMAS STEVENSON

OF

LONDON, ENGLAND

AND

HIS DESCENDANTS

BY

JOHN R. STEVENSON, A.M., M.D.

HIRAM EDMUND DEATS
PUBLISHER
FLEMINGTON, HUNTERDON COUNTY
NEW JERSEY

PREFACE.

Researches begun thirty years ago by the author among old deeds, wills, administratorships, public and church records in his native State, New Jersey, showed that the true history of an American colony could be traced best by investigating the habits, manners, intermarriages, social and religious relations of families. These searches being extended it was found that, while each colony was settled by people of several nationalities, the admixture was greatest in the middle colonies, the center of which was the valley of the Delaware.

Every school child knows that New York was settled by the Hollanders, and the English coming by the way of Puritan New England; that Pennsylvania was bought by William Penn, a Quaker, and that a company of that sect, led by Penn, purchased East and West Jersey. What is not so well known is, that the English Quakers only settled a strip of country extending back about ten miles on each side from the Delaware River, between Trenton and Salem. On the western side of the river the rest of the country was settled by Swedes, Germans, Scotch-Irish, Welsh and emigrants from New England. On the Jersey side of the Delaware the largest influx of settlers were the Dutch from New York, and the English both from Long Island (chiefly) and from New England. Mixed up with these were Swedes, Germans, with a few Scotch-Irish and Huguenots.

Under the land-warrant system of the New Jersey colonies for the sale and disposal of lands, which was afterwards adopted by the United States Government, each settler usually preferred to live on his own farm rather than in a town; therefore, local self-government was left to the townships and counties. Under the religious toleration inaugurated by the Quakers, the Puritan found it best to leave his united town and church government behind him.

That the mechanic arts were encouraged is disclosed in old wills of wealthy and prominent citizens, in which are clauses that because one son had been taught a trade it was considered equal to a bequest of land, from which he would be cut off.

The principles of democratic government and religious freedom, the industrial and social relations, which originated in the middle colonies, grew steadily, and extended persistently, until they have covered the greater part of the United States. From this region the younger sons emigrated until they settled the great central basin of the country. A distinguished Southern investigator wrote to the author that the western half of Virginia and North Carolina had been settled from the valley of the Delaware.

The Stevenson family, whose genealogy and history are given in this book, is but one link in a great chain that stretches across the center of the North American continent.

...

In the compilation of this book the author has had the aid of many assistants, to whom credit is given by foot-notes to these pages. There are some of these of whom special mention must be made for their antiquarian research. Among these are Rev. Evelyn P. Bartow, of Utica, N. Y.; Walter B. Denton, of Detroit, Mich.; Isaac S. Waters, of Brooklyn, N. Y.; Benjamin D. Hicks, of Old Westbury, L. I.; Howard Deacon, genealogist, and William C. Stevenson, Junior, of Philadelphia; James Steen, Esq., genealogist, of Eatontown, N. J., and William P. Stevenson, of Roselle, N. J.

The patrons of this book are indebted to H. E. Deats, of Flemington, N. J., for its publication, whose zeal and energy have made its printing possible, and to whom credit is solely due for the style and appearance of the work.

THOMAS STEVENSON.

No. 1. Thomas Stevenson, according to Dutch records in New York,* was born in 1615, and came from London, England. Inquiries made of genealogists in the latter country furnish strong evidence that he was descended from an officer of that name in the army of William the Conqueror, who for services rendered at the Battle of Hastings was rewarded by a grant of land in Scotland, south of Glasgow, the parish and town of which bear the name of Steventon to this day. One of the family, Sir Hugh Stevenson, was High Constable of Scotland. In the border wars between the Scotch and English, which for centuries devastated this section, the estate passed out of the family and it became scattered. What gives support to this is that an old signet ring with a coat of arms, and some old silver plate stamped with the same, are now in the possession of a lineal descendant of Thomas Stevenson.† This coat of arms is identical with that of the Stevensons of counties Derby and Lincoln, England, as given in the "Heralds" visitation of 1662, viz:

"Gu on a bend ar. three leopards' faces vert. crest. a garb or."

Thomas Stevenson probably landed in Virginia about 1643. He brought a suit on February 5, 1645 in the New Haven Court,‡ by attachment against the goods of Mr. Lewis of London, in the hands of William Andrews. Mr. Priden appeared as attorney for Stevenson and asked for judgment. The latter had sold and delivered to Mr. Lewis "a boat *at Virginia*, valued at £8, who had agreed to give him for it a mare of his then in the hands of Mr. Russell, of Charlestown, Massachusetts." The mare was demanded of Russell, who said he had sold her for £4.

In the year 1643 there was a united attack, by all the Indian tribes around New Amsterdam, upon the Dutch settled there, and the latter were shut up in the fort with but three companies of soldiers for defence. In this emergency Director-General Kieft applied to the English for aid and appointed Capt. John Underhill, an experienced soldier, who had been

* Reformed Dutch Church, New York.

† Stevenson Orothers, of Philadelphia.

‡ The Court Record says Thomas Stevenson, of Yenicott (Indian name of Southold), Long Island, p. 152.

a distinguished officer of the English force in the war with the Pequods, to the command of the combined Dutch and English forces. The latter were composed of settlers in Connecticut, and a few who had settled on Long Island. He began his campaign in the autumn, and by early winter had completely routed the savages, and compelled them to sue for peace by an overwhelming victory gained in Westchester County, N. Y. Capt. Underhill returned to Stamford, Connecticut, then his residence.

Among those who served under Capt. John Underhill was Thomas Stevenson, as was most natural for a young unmarried man, possessed of a good education for the times, and in an age when military glory was the height of the ambition of the impecunious and adventurous sons of the English gentry. * On January 2, 1644, Capt. Daniel Patrick was shot by a Dutchman in the house of Capt. John Underhill in Stamford, on a Sunday afternoon. His assassin having been arrested, he was placed in Underhill's house as a prisoner, and Thomas Stevenson and George Slowson were "appointed in their course to watch the Dutchman." They put him in a chamber upstairs and locked the door, and sat "by the fire in the lower room at the foot of the stairs," thinking him secure, but he got out of the window and escaped. For this, on April 1, 1644, Stevenson and Slowson were arraigned before the New Haven magistrates, for negligence, and were bound for their appearance.

Whether this court matter or the friendship for Capt. Underhill was the moving cause, Thomas Stevenson shortly afterwards joined the colony from Connecticut, with Underhill, that settled Southold, Long Island. They selected lots adjoining each other, and although Stevenson remained here but a short time, yet we find a record in 1658 "that a meadow called Stevenson's, adjoining Margaret Young, was in the tenure of Thomas Moore." †

Having secured his homestead, Thomas Stevenson took himself a wife. On August 15, 1645, he married *Maria Barents* (Mary Bernard) in the Reformed Dutch Church, New Amster-

* New Haven Court Records, p. 127.

† Deed recorded 1658, "William Purrier's woodland on an arm of the town creek, fronting a lot, sometime in the posession of Thomas Stevenson, formerly an inhabitant of Southold."

dam, Capt. John Underhill being present as a witness. Mary Bernard, whose maiden name was Bullock, first married William Bernard, of Westchester County, N. Y., June 1, 1642.* He was probably killed in the Indian massacre there in 1643,† to revenge which the campaign of the combined Dutch and English already spoken of was undertaken. By her first husband, Mary Bernard had two children, twins, Maria (Mary) and Elizabeth, baptized October 11, 1643, Thomas Hall, a prominent Englishman in the Dutch service, and Engelte Borger being the sponsors. One of these daughters married Abraham Jongbloett (Youngblood) and had three children: Cirina, baptized April 28, 1660; Alexander, baptized March 15, 1662, and Adam Johannes (John) baptized June 18, 1664.

The next record of Thomas Stevenson is on August 23, 1646, when he appears as a plaintiff in the New Amsterdam Courts in a suit against Elias Perchman for two-thirds of a ship. The town lands of Southold, which at first were held in common, were divided in 1647, and Thomas Stevenson was one of the freeholders there who received his share. A few years after this he leaves this town and appears in Brooklyn, among the Dutch, from 1651 to 1653, as is evinced by several law suits brought by him, one of which was against C. Jacobson for the purchase of a house (1653) on the East River, New York, now modern Catharine Street. In the meantime he secures from the Dutch government, a patent for a bouery or plantation adjoining Middleburgh (Newtown), Long Island, on Flushing Bay, afterwards called Stevens' Point, to which he removed in 1654. Here he soon got into contention with the people of Newtown, which was referred by the Dutch Governor to arbitrators, who on September 22, 1656, made the following report, which gives the full history of the matter :‡

"We the undersigned commissioners deputed by the Hon'ble. Director General and Council of New Netherlands to settle to the best of our ability the differences between the magistrates of New Middleburg and Thomas Stevenson have proceeded to the bouery or plantation of the said Stevenson situate on Long Island in the jurisdiction of New Netherlands

* Dutch Reformed Church, New York.

† Eighteen out of 35 families of English were massacred.

‡ "Documentary History of New York," Vol. XIV., p. 360.

on the 18th of September. Then the magistrates of the said village appeared before us who made complaints in the presence of said Stevenson. 1st., That said Stevenson had closed the wagon road from New Middleburg to the East river near his house and turned it farther down to a deep run or kill, over which he had built a dam of wood or other material and as he has constructed the same at a right angle it is very difficult to turn the carts or wagons coming from above, as the said causeway may be with great danger to their animals and cause them to come to grief; they request that the road be opened. Stevenson maintained that the old road separating his house from his barn prevented him from fencing them in together, or defending his place and that he had therefore made the change. He asserted that the road was quite practical. After having listened to the parties and inspected the place we are of the opinion that the common interests must be preferred to individual interests, and that the old road being straight and more convenient than the other should be reopened for the use of New Middleburg, under the condition however that the same be laid out from the house of said Stevenson on to the wagon road running from the new road to the meadow, as the new road is convenient from there to the river. Second, The neighbors of Stevenson complained that he had damned up a certain run of water generally used, for his own private convenience so that their kill is always dry below for their cattle. Then Stevenson said that the dam built by him does not injure his neighbors, because the kill has no source or spring, but receives its water from the rain which runs off on account of the steep grade of the kill, and because he has made a sluice in the dam which he opens when it rains. Having inspected the place we think for the reasons alleged by Stevenson that the aforesaid dam is neither injurious or prejudicial to the neighbors, because they can build a similar dam below the first and gather thereby a sufficient quantity of water for their use. Third, The neighbors complained that the said Stevenson has run his fences into the river and thereby obstructed the passage of their cattle coming from the woods, which causes the same frequently to return into the woods to their great disadvantage. The said Stevenson said that he had placed his fences in the water to save farther labor and expense and that there

was room enough behind the land for the cattle to come home. After having heard the parties and examined the title deeds of Stevenson we find Stevenson's boundaries run along the river and not into it; we are therefore of the opinion that the said Stevenson has deprived his neighbors and others against the law of nations of the use of the shore and should now leave it to the public. Fourth, The magistrates of New Middleburgh complained that the said Stevenson had, against the general rule of the village fenced in all his meadow with an enclosure and they maintained should have been divided into three equal parts, one of which was to remain in his possession, while the two others were to be used by the community generally, and he should receive for this two equally larger shares in the large meadow. Then Stevenson answered that he owned and claimed the said meadow by virtue of his patent which being produced it was found that the Honorable Director-General of New Netherlands had granted the said Stevenson in question containing 20 morgens. The said magistrates replied that Stevenson had obtained the said patent by trickery as he had not stated that the meadow belonged to Middleburgh territory, which seems reasonable for the Director General had promised them that no patent should prejudice their rules, and as we could find no decision in the controversy we were inclined to submit it to his Honor the Director General as being the best exponent of his promise and his patent." (Signed) "COUNCILLOR LAMONTAGNE and CAPT. THOMAS WILLET."

The first three decisions of the Councillors were approved by the Director-General. "On the 4th and last, it is understood that the above-mentioned patent has been obtained by misrepresentation and false report, that the proper intentions and promise of the Director-General in every respect was and shall remain in force to the effect that no private property shall prejudice a village community; it is further notoriously evident that a mistake has been made either by the clerk or surveyor in measuring or reporting the same and boundaries of the meadow land and that further disputes may arise there-from. The Director General and the Council order that the patent of Thomas Stevenson shall be amended, but so that in place of a third part of the meadow allowed by the magistrate to him as to others he shall keep one half of it near his fields, because he

has hereto been the oldest and first owner of it, and in regard to the other half of it shall be considered in the allotment with the other inhabitants of Middleburg."

This dispute remained unsettled for some years, for on July 9, 1658, Thomas Stevenson brings a suit against "Jonn Gray and Sales" for cutting down his post and rails, which the defendants asserted obstructed the road. The Director-General orders them not to make another road and fines each of them 1£ Sterling, while Stevenson is ordered to lay out the road as ordered by Mess. LaMontagne and Capt. Thomas Willett.* The next month, August 31st, Stevenson complains that the Magistrates of Middleburgh have opened another road through his fences, for which the Director-General orders these rulers to appear before the Council and show cause for their action, and to conform to the order of July 9th, as above mentioned.

In all these suits it is apparent that Thomas Stevenson had the favor of Peter Stuyvesant, the Dutch Governor, as far as his sense of justice would permit. Several minor suits are recorded, all of which show the determined and persistent character of Stevenson, and furnish likewise a clear picture of the times. They indicate that while the English on Long Island had *home rule*, yet there was a final appeal to the Dutch authorities as arbitrators of their disputes. Whatever may have been the personal jealousies of these two nationalities who were neighbors on Long Island, it is clear that the government had perfect confidence in their English subjects.

The last official record of Thomas Stevenson is on November 4, 1662, "Samuel Too, plaintiff *vs.* Dirck Van Schellugru, defendant, in regard to the award made by the arbitrators for a certain piece of land situate at Mespacht Kill, and belonging to the heirs of Richard Beert, for payment of rent" according to the award of *Thomas Hall* and *Thomas Stevenson* arbitrators on 27 of May, previous. The award was 500 guelders, which the Director-General Stuyvesant and Council allow, but authorize the said arbitrators to estimate and value the rent for the use of lands, and to offset it against the improvements made by Samuel Too."

---

* "Documentary History of New York," Vol. XIV., p. 424.

As this is the last personal notice of Thomas Stevenson he probably died shortly after this. The following discloses that he died intestate, leaving property in England:

*"New York Surrogate's office, Vol. 1 of Wills, p. 25.**

"July 7, 1668, Mr. Robert Coe, and Mr. Daniel Denton† of Jamaica having been heretofore overseers and guardians of the estate and children of Thomas Stevenson, deceased, late of Newtown: they are admitted and confirmed as administrators, &c., to the estate of Thomas Stevenson by Richard Nicholls.

"July 9, 1668, Robert Coe resigns as administrator &c., to the estate of Thomas Stevenson, and will not hold himself liable to said estate, or his heirs, at London or in any part of England.

"August 15, 1668, ‡ Anthony Waters of Jamaica, appointed administrator of Thomas Stevenson, deceased, late of Newtown, having consent of nearer relatives."

---

* Copied by Isaac S. Waters, Brooklyn, New York.

† A sketch of Daniel Denton is given in the Appendix.

‡ Mr. Anthony Waters, Senior, an English lawyer, was a resident of Marshfield, Massachusetts, in 1643. According to a record in Norwich, Connecticut, of the testimony of Nehemiah Smith, made in 1679, Anthony Waters lived with him on Long Island in 1652, and soon afterwards returned to "Old England." He seems to have made but a short stay, as in 1658 he owned a house-lot in the "North Sea" district of Southampton, Long Island. Lyon Gardiner, of Gardiner's Island, purchased, on July 28, 1659, of the Indian Sachems, Weandance and his son Weeaycombown, the bodies and bones, except fins and "tailes," of all the whales that might be cast ashore from Ketchaminschoke to Enoughquamuck, for 21 years, and transferred the right to Mr. Anthony Waters, who at this time was practicing law in the New Haven Courts. In 1661 he was following his profession in Southampton.

The house-lots in Jamaica, Long Island, were first set off to its inhabitants in 1656, and contained six acres each. After several purchases from the Indians, more land was allowed them, Mr. Waters appearing in the largest allotments, made in 1663. He acted as adviser and attorney for the town in the various disputes that arose between it and neighboring towns, for which the inhabitants voted that he should have "Ye great hollow at ye South West Corner of ye little plains." Gov. Nicholls appointed him, March 7, 1664, "Clarke" of the Court of Sessions for the North Riding of Long Island. This office he held until 1673, when the town relieved him of the further care of its books of deeds and papers, eight in number, which are recorded in the office of the Secretary of State, Albany. Director General Stuyvesant, in 1663, made a complaint to Gov. Winthrop about Mr. Waters, for having, in company with John Coe and with eighty horse and foot, put down certain Dutch magistrates and put others in their place. He was a juryman in the Court of Assizes in New York at a trial in October, 1665, of Ralph Hall and Mary his wife for witchcraft, when the jury decided the evidence insufficient to convict the accused. The same year, February 5th, he was one of the patentees of Jamaica to whom was confirmed the lands that had been purchased at various times: The town selected him and Mr. Oldfield, in 1675, "to goe down to Fort William Hendrick, there to appear before the general of the Dutch fleete there, on the behalf of the town as the Warrant receaved from the two generals required, as if the town were all present." Mr. Waters died in 1675, his widow, Rachel, surviving.

His children were: sons Anthony, Junior; Jonathan, whose son Jonathan settled in Hopewell, New Jersey, dying in 1762; Thomas Waters, who married Mary, daughter

His oldest son, John Stevenson, fell heir to his "bouery" and was recorded as a freeholder in Newtown, December 4, 1666.

Thomas and Mary (Bernard) Stevenson's children were:

II. John.
A III. Thomas.
IV. Edward.
V. Sarah, married Patrick Hires.

JOHN STEVENSON.

No. 2. JOHN STEVENSON[2] (Thomas[1]) first appears to public notice as a freeholder at Newtown, December 4, 1666, and again in January 4, 1667, when he was the owner of his father's plantation, north of Newtown, who with his neighbors fenced in his lands.

The early English settlers on Long Island formed companies or associations which secured a patent for and purchased a certain tract of land. Each contributor or stockholder was granted a lot upon which to build his house, with a small quantity of land, twenty to forty acres, to till for his household wants; the rest of the land was held in common for the use of pasturage for cattle and for a supply of fuel. Each owner held a right to the common land in proportion to his original cash payment into the association, with a right to pasture a propor-

---

of William Foster, and died January 3, 1713; David Waters, who married Hannah, daughter of Thomas Smith and died in 1742, and possibly a daughter, Ann Waters, wife of Nehemiah Smith.

Anthony Waters, Junior, married Elisabeth, daughter of Major Daniel and Abigail (Stevenson) Whitehead, who bequeathed to his son-in-law several pieces of land, among which was "my Meadow Lying in Old Town Neck, in Jamaica, which I bought of his father, Mr. Anthony Waters, deceased." At the time of the "great sickness" in 1702, Anthony Waters, Junior, was delegated by Jamaica to receive the Governor and Council of New York at the ferry, upon the removal of the seat of government from the latter city to the former town. His children were: Daniel Waters, born 1694, married Mary, daughter of John Talman, and died September 1, 1748; Anthony Whitehead Waters, who married, May 21, 1726, Margaret, daughter of Elbert and Joana (Varick) Willett, and died in 1771; Benjamin Waters, wife Sarah, died in 1767, who was the great-great-great-grandfather of Daniel Talman Waters, of Flushing; Elisabeth Waters, who married Samuel, son of Samuel and Hannah Smith, among whose fifteen children was Melancthon Waters, jurist, judge and a distinguished member of the New York Convention that adopted the Constitution of the United States.—MSS. notes of Isaac S. Waters, Brooklyn, N. Y.

tionate number of cattle. The settlers erected their houses near each other for safety against the attacks of the Indians, and to be convenient to church, school and the local governing authority. This system checked the home growth of population, as sons must either inherit the homestead, buy out a neighbor or move away. When New Jersey lands were opened for sale in tracts to suit, by the Quaker proprietors, they were eagerly sought after and purchased by the Long Island people for their sons, especially the junior ones.

John Stevenson appears to have been unmarried and to have died young. His will is dated December 13, 1670; in it he leaves bequests to his brothers Thomas and Edward and to a married sister Sarah, whose last name is indistinctly written as "Patrick Hires." A child of hers is mentioned but not named. His executor was his brother Thomas. The witnesses were Francis Doughty and William Moore.

THOMAS STEVENSON, SECOND.

No. 3. THOMAS STEVENSON[2] (Thomas[1]) seems to have been the second son, and was probably born about 1648. By the death of his elder brother, John, he came into possession of part of the paternal homestead. In the tax-list of Newtown for 1683 he was assessed for forty acres of land, one horse, one one-year-old, and one two-year-old colt, four oxen, eight cows, five two-year-old, and four four-year-old calves, twenty sheep and seven swine.*

In February, 1672, Thomas Stevenson married Elizabeth, only daughter of Capt. William Lawrence, by his first wife, whose name is unknown.

Capt. William Lawrence "was born about 1623, in England, probably at St. Albans, in Hertfordshire. He came to America in 1635, when 12 years of age, in the ship "Planter," and afterwards settled in Long Island. He, with his brother, John Lawrence, and sixteen others, were the patentees of Flushing, Long Island, where he spent the remainder of his life and became the largest landed proprietor. His resi-

* "Documentary History of New York," Vol. II, p. 298.

dence was at Lawrence or Tew's Neck. He was a prominent and leading citizen and was a Magistrate for many years. He is frequently styled "Captain." and probably acquired the title in military service. His correspondence with Governor Stuyvesant in 1662-63 is on file among the archives of Albany, and is said to embrace some ably written papers.

He was twice married. The name of his first wife has not been discovered. He married, second, Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Richard Smith. The marriage license is dated March 4, 1664, as appears from the following entry in the Book of General Entry, No. 1, at page 98, on file in the office of the Secretary of State, at Albany, New York :

"*Whereas I have received information and satisfaction that there is an intent of marriage between William Lawrence of fflushing and Elizabeth the daughter of Richard Smith* of Mishaquak'd upon Long Island, upon the request I give *them license so to do, and do hereby require you to proclaim the said William Lawrence and Elizabeth Smith man and wife and so record them and to proceed therein according to your formall custom on the like occasions.*

"*Given under my hand at Hemstead this 4th day of March 1664.* "*RICHD. NICHOLLS.*"

He died intestate about 1680, aged 57 years. Letters of administration were granted March 25, 1680, to Elizabeth, his widow, and William, his eldest son. The inventory of his personal property is on file in the Surrogate's office, New York. His sword, plate and other personalty were valued at £4,430 sterling. On March 10, 1681, Elizabeth Lawrence, widow of William, was made guardian of her seven children—Mary, Thomas, Joseph, Richard, Samuel, Sarah and James. *

After the death of William Lawrence his widow, Elizabeth, married Sir Philip Carteret, and Elizabethtown, New Jersey, was named after her. This marriage made Thomas Stevenson (second) a stepson to the Governor of East Jersey.

Thomas Stevenson held in succession the various offices that are within the province of a small town. He was Overseer of Newtown, an office equivalent to Mayor, in the years 1676 and 1678. In the latter year he also acted as Constable, a very

* "Our Family Ancestors." By Th. Maxwell Potts, p. 307.

important post in colonial days. On March 3, 1684, Thomas Stevenson, his brother Edward and others, were appointed commissioners to look out for a place of settlement next to the Dutch. This indicates that these localities were already cramped for room for their increasing families, and it gives the key to the emigration that began at this time to the newly-opened lands of New Jersey, especially the western part of it. On October 20, 1685, Thomas Stevenson was commissioned a Justice of the Peace for Queens County; and in the succeeding year he was one of the grantees to whom the new charter for Newtown was given. Boundary disputes having arisen between this place and its neighbors, a commission was appointed May 16, 1706, to settle them, and Thomas Stevenson was a member of it. His last public trust was in 1713, when he was one of a committee to defend Newtown in its land suits.

In religion Thomas Stevenson was evidently at first attached to the Congregational Church, for his father, Thomas, Senior, had been one of the sureties to the carpenter who erected the building for that denomination in Newtown in 1655. On July 9, 1680, Thomas Lawrence, administrator of Joseph Winslow, filed a petition of complaint againt Thomas Stevenson, for which the latter gave his bond to the former on September 13, 1683, and which was settled the succeeding month. This suit at law clearly indicates that he had not joined the "Society of Friends," as such suits are contrary to the tenets of that sect. Between this date and 1687,* it is believed, that his first wife died; that he married again and joined the Quakers, for a few years after this he became an active member of that religious organization. The "American

---

*_Addenda_ by Isaac S. Waters, Brooklyn, New York:

"At a Court of Sessions held at Gravesend in the West Ryding of Yorkshire upon Long Island by his *Maties* Authority beginning on the 19th day of December in the 29th year of his *Maties* raign Annoq-Doume, 1677. Thomas Stevenson complaynes of Jno. Ketchom of Newtown for wounding and laming a Grey Horse of the complainant to his damage 8 ℔. The Court having heard the matter fully debated between Plt and Defdt and six witnesses sum'd and examined, finding by several circumstances that the Deft [refusing to attend the orders of the Town Court appointing arbitration] doe adjudge the Deft to be guilty of what is alleged against him. And they doe appoint the same Arbitrators, nominated by the town Court and the constable of the peace to compute and determine indifferently between them what damage the Plt. may have sustained as to his horse." Kings Co. Reg. Office, Vol. I, p. ——, Court Proceedings.

Historical Record of Friends" tells us* that on 28 day, 9 mo., 1696, a lot 40x80 was purchased on Green Street, New York, for £25, on which to erect a "Meeting House." Samuel Haight was authorized to receive subscriptions, and "the contrivance and dimensions and agreeing with the workmen be left to Thomas Stevenson, John Feaks,† John Way, George Langley and John Rodman." From the same authority we learn that Samuel Jenings, who had been the first Governor of West Jersey, visiting "Friends" on Long Island in 1699, stopped at the house of Thomas Stevenson at Newtown. Again, on 2 day, 5 mo., 1702, "Thomas Stevenson, father and son," were distrained for a horse to pay for the building of a church (English); but on an appeal to the Governor they were restored. This persecution was an additional motive for the sons to remove to New Jersey. A Friends' Meeting was held at Thomas Stevenson's house on 1 day, 11mo., 1706, in regular course, there being no public place of worshlp for Quakers in Newtown.

About this period Thomas Stevenson began to buy land in New Jersey. He was no doubt persuaded to do so by Samuel Jenings and other Quaker missionaries who were in the habit of preaching their doctrines on Long Island. His purchases, made at different times, were in one locality, on what is known as the boundary line between East and West Jersey—part in Monmouth County, but most of it in Burlington County. These land purchases are all recorded in the office of the Secretary of State, Trenton, N. J.

---

*Vol. I, p. 119.

†*Addenda* by John Cox, Jr., of New York:

Minutes of Flushing Friends' Meeting. "At a quarterly meeting 28d. 9mo. 1696. Thomas (Stevens) and Jno. Rodman acquainted this meetin they have together With Will Bickly and Edward (Stevens) purchased of David Loid for ye use of friends for ye sum of Twenty-five pounds a sertaine pece of land in New Yorke bounded upon Green Street containing 40 feet in front and 80 feet in Length of which this meeting excepts." The deed for this land, still in possession of the Society of Friends, is dated August 5, 1696; "from David Lloyd of Philadelphia Gentlemen, and Isaac Norris, executors of Thomas Lloyd of Philadelphia, to William Bickley of New York, merchant, John Rodman of Flushing, physician, Thomas Stevens and Edward Stevens of Newtown, Yeomen." On 28 day, 3 mo., 1698, William Bickley, John Rodman, Thomas Stevenson and Edward Stevenson conveyed this to four other Friends. Thomas "Stephens" was one of twelve arbitrators appointed by the meeting in 1701 to settle the difference between Daniel Kirkpatrick and Thomas Hedger. Thomas Stevenson's name, variously spelled, appears frequently on committees.

	Acres
February 23, 1699. Thomas Stevenson, Sr., of Long Island, buys of John Hutchinson, on Doctor's Creek, .	600
March 27, 1699. Thomas Stevenson, Sr., buys of Wm. Watson, of Doctor's Creek, ...	410
May 10, 1699. Thomas Stevenson, Sr., buys of John Hutchinson, on Doctor's Creek, ...	100
May 12, 1699. Thomas Stevenson, Sr., buys of John Watson, on Assenpecht Creek, ...	250
March 27, 1700. Thomas Stevenson, Sr., buys of Henry Scott, corner to John Watson, ...	1000
November 14, 1701. Thomas Stevenson, Sr., buys of Benjamin Field, bounded by Scott's land.	469
	2829

These tracts, as will appear hereafter, were given to his younger sons.

Thomas Stevenson married a second wife, named Ann. It is not positively known who she was, but a will of Robert Field,* of Flushing, Long Island, indicates that she was one of that family. He died in 1734, and makes Daniel Stevenson, son of Thomas and Ann, his executor, and styles him his *cozen*. Very frequently, in colonial days, nephews were called cousins. As Robert Field was an old man, and Daniel Stevenson comparatively a young one, the first relationship would be a natural one.

Thomas Stevenson died at Newtown, Long Island, 6 day, 2 mo., 1725. His children were:

By his first wife, Elizabeth Lawrence:

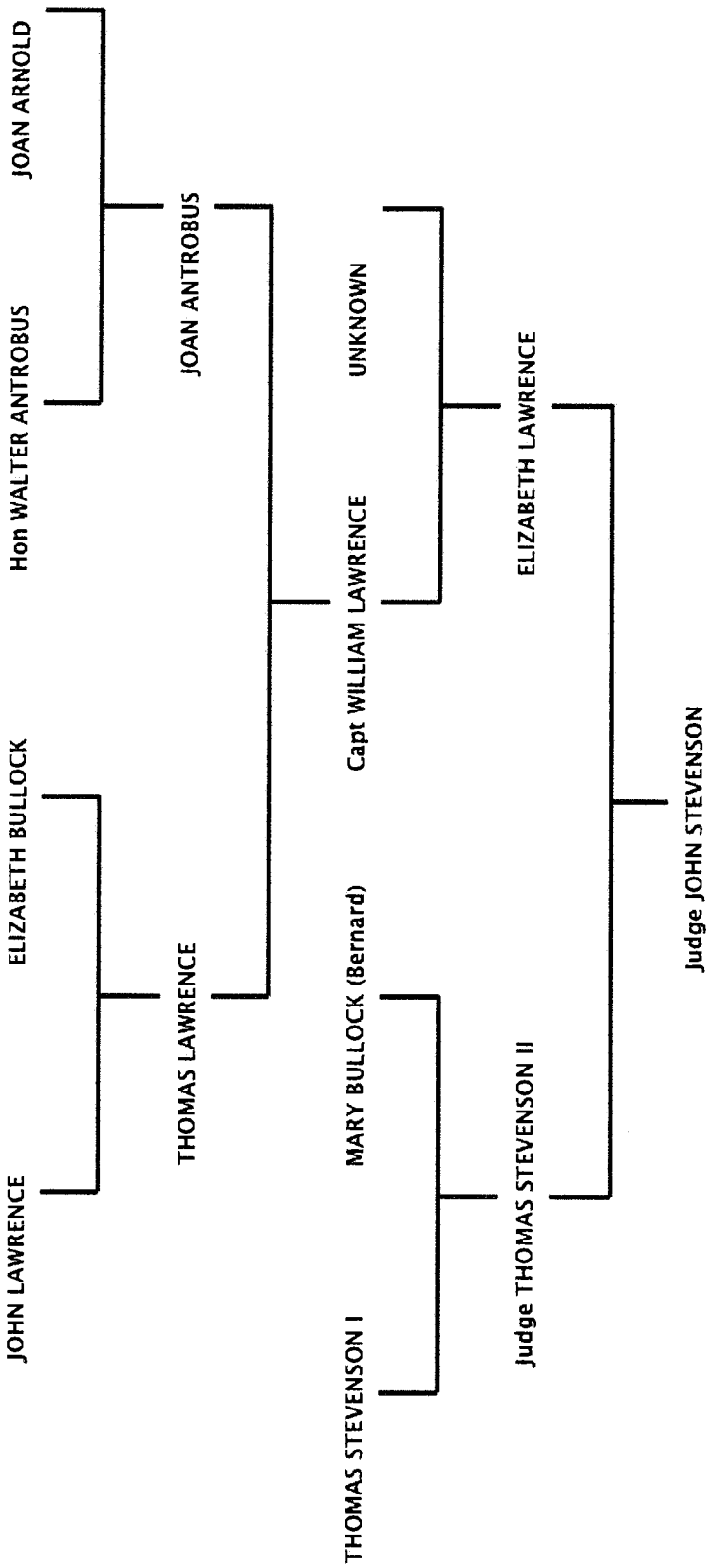
VI. Thomas.
VII. William.
VIII. John.
IX. Elizabeth, who died unmarried, 27 day, 9 mo., 1703. A

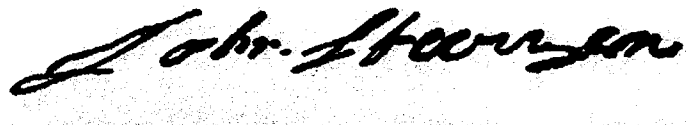
By his second wife, Ann:

X. Nathaniel.
XI. Daniel.
XII. Stephen.
XIII. Susannah.
XIV. Ann.

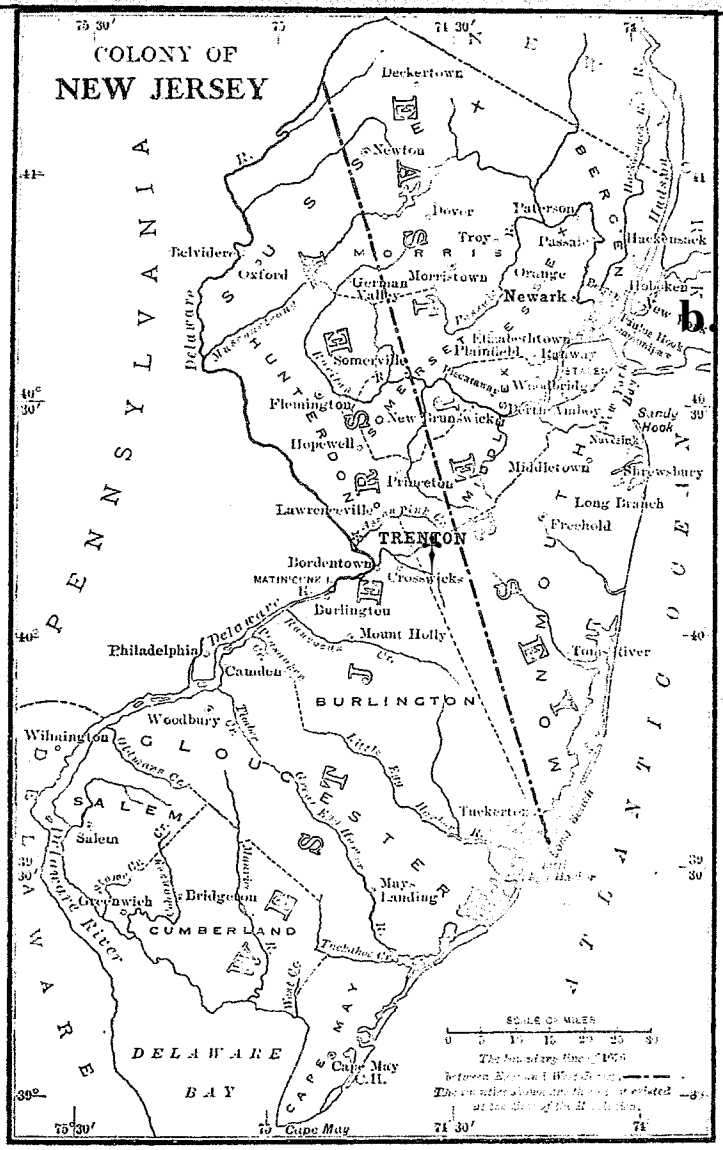
Four of these sons removed to New Jersey, but neither of the daughters left their native place.

* Robert Field was the son of Robert Field, Senior, one of the patentees of Newtown. He was born about 1658. His will is dated October 10, 1734. His brother, Benjamin Field, located part of the Amwell Tract, near Lambertville, Hunterdon County, where he died in 1704.


JOAN ARNOLD
Hon WALTER ANTROBUS
JOAN ANTROBUS
ELIZABETH BULLOCK
UNKNOWN
THOMAS LAWRENCE
Capt WILLIAM LAWRENCE
ELIZABETH LAWRENCE
JOHN LAWRENCE
MARY BULLOCK (Bernard)
Judge JOHN STEVENSON
THOMAS STEVENSON I
Judge THOMAS STEVENSON II



No. 8. JOHN STEVENSON (Thomas², Thomas¹), was the youngest son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Lawrence) Stevenson, and was born in Newtown, Long Island, about 1678. He probably removed from Newtown to his father's land on Doctor's Creek, Nottingham Township, Burlington County, N. J., some time after his brother William's marriage (1699), for we find in the Minute Book of the Chesterfield Meeting,



the nearest Friends' house of worship to these lands, an entry dated 7 day, 1 mo., 1705–6, that "John Stevenson desired a clearance on account of marriage." This was followed by his declaration a second time, in the Burlington Monthly Meeting 6 day, 3 mo., 1706, of his intention to marry Mercy Jenings, daughter of Samuel.

It was some time before John Stevenson got his title to his homestead. The deed * is dated November 5, 1712, and recites that "Thomas Stevenson of Newtown, Long Island," conveys to "John Stevenson, of Nottingham Township, Burlington County," N. J., for the consideration of £250, one thousand acres on Doctor's Creek, and "on the province Line," "adjoining Matthew Grange," etc. Although the son paid the father in money for the land, the relationship is clearly set out in a subsequent † deed, in which John Stevenson sells off part of the tract, and in which document is the following sentence: "Whereas, Thomas Stevenson, of Long Island, father of John, sold 1000 acres to John Stevenson." Afterwards the title is explained.

John Stevenson remained on his plantation until the death of his wife Mercy,‡ which took place between 1720 and 1724. His second marriage occurred in the latter year. The Minutes of the meeting held at Chesterfield 1 day, 8 mo., 1724, record that "John Stevenson and Margaret Wood, both belonging to this meeting, declared their intention of taking each other in marriage, whereupon this meeting appoints our Friends John Tantum and John Abbott to make inquiry of his clearance from all others on account of marriage and make report to our next monthly meeting." On 5 day, 9 mo., 1724, John Stevenson a second time declared his intention to marry Margaret Wood. The birth of the latter is recorded in Chesterfield Meeting under the date of 26 day, 10 mo., 1693. She was the daughter of William and Mary Wood, of Leicestershire, England, who came to Burlington, New Jersey, in 1677, on Flie-boat "Martha," from Hull, in the former country. At the time of his daughter's marriage William Wood lived in Hopewell.

---

* *Liber* DD, p. 451.

† *Liber* F, p. 225.

‡ On November 20, 1720, Mercy Stevenson signs, with her husband John, a deed to John Yorts for 163 acres of his plantation on the Province Line. *Liber* X, p. 94.

After his second marriage John Stevenson did not remain long on Doctor's Creek. He had previously sold part of his plantation, but on October 10, 1727, his wife Margaret joins him in a conveyance "to Thomas Betts, late of Newtown, Long Island," for "all that plantation whereon he now liveth on the north side of Doctor's Creek," bounded by land of Benjamin Robbins, Joseph Brittain and Nathaniel Stevenson.* It was probably the influence of his wife's family that induced him to purchase, one week afterwards, October 17, of Daniel Smith, 200 acres in Hunterdon County, on the west side of the road from Quakertown to Ringoes, two miles south of the former village. † For neighbors he had his nephew, Samuel Stevenson, son of his brother Thomas, and Jacob Doughty, whose wife was his second cousin.

While this removal from Burlington to Hunterdon County seems a trivial circumstance, it had much to do historically with the founding of the first Friends' Meeting in New Jersey north of the Falls of the Delaware (Trenton). Jacob Doughty, more of whom will be related hereafter, who had lived in Burlington County and had attended the Chesterfield Meeting with John Stevenson, also moved up into Hunterdon County and had purchased, February 12, 1728, of Ann Stevenson, widow, and John Stevenson, Executors of William Stevenson (brother of John), 136 acres of land. He afterwards bought more land. Prof. J. W. Moore and Mrs. Mary C. Vail, in their sketches of the Quakertown Friends' Meeting in the *The Jerseyman*,‡ say an application was made from this neighborhood on 4 day, 10 mo., 1729, to the Friends at Chesterfield for permission to establish a Monthly Meeting. This was followed four years later by the donation of a lot for a meeting house.

Jacob Doughty, who was acknowledged as a "Minister among Friends,"§ on March 30, 1733, conveyed to Samuel Large, Samuel Willson, John Stevenson, Edward Rockhill and Joseph King, as trustees, four acres of land for the use of a meeting house. Of these trustees Edward Rockhill had a sister married to John Stevenson's half-brother Nathaniel.

---

* *Liber* F, p. 311.

† From deed in possession of Dr. Henry Race, Pittstown.

‡ Vol. 2, p. 9, and Vol. 4, p. 6.

§ The Society of Friends has no paid, or, as they piquantly style them, "hireling ministers." Any member moved by the Spirit can speak in meeting. One who habitually does so acquires the title by courtesy.

The settlement of Hunterdon County, from a religious point of view, is exceedingly interesting. The land was held at first by Proprietors in England, who were Quakers. They divided and sold part of it among a few of their own sect—William Penn, Benjamin Field, the Stevensons and others. In 1689, Dr. Daniel Coxe, of London, had secured enough interest in West Jersey lands to be the largest Proprietor, and to become its Governor. In 1691 he organized the famous West Jersey Society, a land company that controlled several hundred thousand acres of Jersey land. It located part of its "Rights" in Burlington, afterwards Hunterdon County, covering a large part of the northern portion of the latter. Dr. Coxe, who controlled the company, was an adherent of the English Church and not over friendly to the Quakers. The company at once began to sell their lands to actual settlers, the first deed for a tract above the Falls of the Delaware being given on February 10, 1695, to Thomas Green for 105 acres.* The Quakers, as a rule, held aloof from buying these lands, and they passed into the hands of members of other denominations. About 1727, there appears to have been a concerted effort on the part of the leaders of the Quakers to carry their faith into the new territory in the upper section of Hunterdon County, which resulted in the founding of the Quakertown Meeting.

In December, 1739,† John Stevenson was appointed a "Justice of the Quorum" for Hunterdon County. Associated with him were Andrew Smith, Abraham Vanhorne, John Vansickland, Thomas Cadwalader, William Atlee and Daniel Doughty. This office was an intermediary one between "Justices of the Pleas (Judges) and Justices of the Peace." They were recommended by the Council, a body similar to the present State Senate, and appointed this year by the Governor for all the counties except Monmouth and Gloucester. These officials seem to have been created by an Act of Assembly approved December 4, 1739, entitled "An Act for the trial and punishment of persons guilty of larceny under the value of twenty shillings" whereby any two such Magistrates of any county, city or town corporate were created a court for the disposal of such cases.

---

* Basse's Book, B 2, p. 504.

† "N. J. Archives," Vol. XV, p 98.

John Stevenson died intestate in 1744, his wife Margaret taking out letters of administrations on his estate on September 14th of that year. * She sold all the plantation, except the dwelling-house and about fifty acres, on March 20, 1749, to Henry Farnsworth. The deed recites that it was bounded by the lands of Jacob Doughty, Matthias Vanhorn and Jeremiah Williams. On 5 day, 5 mo., 1753, Margaret Stevenson and her daughter Mary, took a certificate of removal from the Bethlehem (Quakertown) Meeting to that of Chesterfield, in Burlington County. The date of her death is not recorded.

The children of John Stevenson by his first wife, Mercy Jenings, were:

XXXIV. Thomas, born 1707; married Sarah Whitehead.
XXXV. John, married Martha Walton.
XXXVI. Samuel.
XXXVII. Ann, married Daniel Doughty.†
XXXVIII. Abigail, married Peter Schmuck.
XXXIX. Mercy, married Benjamin Williams.

The children by his second wife, Margaret Wood, were:

XL. William, married Mary Bunting.
XLI. Susannah, married William Newbold.
XLII. Mary, died unmarried, 11 day, 7 mo., 1818.

* Among the papers of John Emley, near Quakertown, is an itemized bill of Thomas Morgan for work done for John Stevenson, dated from 1733 to January 5, 1745, amounting in all to £78, 12s. 8d.; and then without date to 2½ years' work more, £39. The bill is endorsed on the back: "Thos. Morgan a Count with Margaret Stevenson."—Dr. Henry Race.

† Daniel Doughty, son of Jacob Doughty, was a great-grandson of Rev. Francis Doughty, one of the most eccentric and picturesque figures in early colonial times. Francis Doughty was the son of a merchant in Bristol, England, and the brother-in-law of Governor Stone of Maryland. He was educated for the Church, but cast in his lot with the Puritans and emigrated to America. We find him located at Cohasset (1636-39), now Taunton, Massachusetts. Here he got into a dispute with the elders on the subject of infant baptism, and pressed his views so vehemently that he and his wife and children were banished. He fled to Rhode Island and from thence joined one of the first English colonies that settled among the Dutch on Long Island. He became the pastor of the little community that settled at Mezpatkill, afterwards Newtown. This settlement was broken up by the Indians in 1643; the remnant of the colony, with Mr. Doughty, fled to New Amsterdam, where he preached in the church in the fort. He made a claim for the colonists' land at Mezpatkill as his own, which was disputed and decided against him in 1647, but he was allowed the land he had in possession. Appealing from this decision, the Dutch Director, General Kieft, fined him ten guelders and locked him up in prison for twenty-four hours. Upon his release Mr. Doughty applied for permission to go to Holland or the West Indies, but this was refused. He had accepted a call from the Congregational Church at Flushing, Long Island, where he preached during 1646 and 1647. Here again he got into trouble by denouncing the authorities, so that Capt. John Underhill, who was then living in that town, locked the doors of the church against him. Mr. Doughty, leaving his three children behind him, in 1648, emigrated to Maryland. There he appears to

ABIGAIL STEVENSON.

No. 38. ABIGAIL STEVENSON (John[3], Thomas[2], Thomas[1]), daughter of John and Mercy (Jenings) Stevenson. There is no record of her birth but the following explains her marriage: "At a Monthly Meeting of Friends held at their Meeting House in Chesterfield, 6th of the 3 mo., 1742, Peter Smoak and Abigail Stevenson declared their Intention of Marriage with each other, it being the first time; Samuel Large and Thomas Wright are appointed to enquire concerning the conversation and clearance on account of marriage and make report to next Monthly Meeting."

---

* From Bible in possession of Barclay White, Mount Holly, New Jersey.

SAMUEL JENINGS.

SAMUEL JENINGS was the first Governor of West Jersey. As his family is intimately connected with the Stevensons, a short sketch of him will be appropriate.

He came from that part of the town of Coleshill, England, that lies in Buckinghamshire; the other part of the town is in Hertfordshire, the adjoining county. Although considerable search has been made, nothing is known of his parentage. His surname, variously spelled, was quite common in all parts of England in the 17th century. In the adjoining county, Hertfordshire, one of his name, Sir John Jennings, of St. Albans, was knighted in 1626, and became a Member of Parliament. If there was any relationship between the families it does not appear. It is more likely that Samuel Jenings was nearly connected with George Fox, the founder of the sect of Quakers, and was instructed in the faith by him, as in Governor Jenings' will he bequeaths a legacy to "his cozen" (niece), Susannah Fox. His mother was one of the early "Friends," Sarah Jenings' death being entered on their records under date 7 day, 11 mo., 1674, at Aylesbury, Bucks, England.

Samuel Jenings was a minister in the new sect and his name appears, amongst others, signed to an epistle issued by the London Monthly Meeting in 1677.

In the year 1680 the new colony of West Jersey owned by the creditors of Edward Byllinge needed a Governor, and Samuel Jenings was selected by them as its ruler. Byllinge was the nominal Governor, residing in England. The former reached his post in the fall of that year.* This was a difficult and trying position, inasmuch as the colonists themselves had no direct voice in his appointment. His conduct of affairs

* Letter of S. Jenings dated October 17, 1680, in West Jersey. "Smith's History of New Jersey," p. 124.

was, however, so satisfactory that after a year's service he was formally accepted by the Assembly on November 25, 1681. He continued to act in this capacity for three years, when the Assembly took upon itself the authority to elect a Governor, and in the spring of 1683 elected Samuel Jenings * to that office for one year, his salary to be 600 acres of land to be located above the Falls of the Delaware. During this period he was engaged in commerce, as the deeds state that he was by occupation a merchant.

This act being unsatisfactory to Byllinge, the Assembly, early in 1684, passed a *law* appointing Samuel Jenings and Thomas Budd commissioners to go to England to negotiate for their "demand and vindication of their right to the Government against Edward Byllinge." † Jenings nominated his brother-in-law, Thomas Olive, as his Deputy Governor, and he was confirmed by the Assembly. ‡

The mission was not successful. Byllinge clung to his prerogative and appointed John Skeen as his Deputy. This was confirmed in November, 1685, at which session of the Assembly Samuel Jenings took his seat as a representative from the "2nd tenth," part of Burlington County.

The Council of Proprietors of West Jersey was organized the 14 day, 12 mo., 1687, to regulate the location of lands and the claims of the settlers. Eleven Proprietors were appointed, the name of Samuel Jenings heading the list. This association continues in existence up to the present time.

At this period a great change took place in the affairs of West Jersey. Many sales had been made of the shares of the first owners. Dr. Daniel Coxe, a London physician, had been the largest purchaser and controlled the government of the colony, ruling by a deputy. He was a member of the Church of England, and although not unfriendly to the Quakers, had no especial reason to favor them. Many of the early officials retired to private life. Among these was Samuel Jenings,

---

* "I Samuel Jenings being elected Governor of the Province of West Jersey by the General Free Assembly thereof sitting at Burlington the 11th day of the third month in the year 1683, do freely and faithfully promise (according to the best of my ability) to act in that capacity according to the laws and concessions and constitutions as they are now established in the said Province."—"Leaming & Spicer's Grants and Concessions," p. 472.

† Section I, Laws 1684—Leaming & Spicer, p. 485.

‡ Section VI, Laws 1684—Leaming & Spicer, p. 489.

who in the year 1689 removed to Philadelphia, still recording himself as a merchant. In the year following, 1690, he was appointed Receiver General of Pennsylvania. In the same year he was also made a Judge of the Court and a Justice of the Quorum, which offices he held for three years.

He now began to take an active part in the religious discussions that had arisen among Friends over the theories and doctrines promulgated by George Keith, who had lately located in Philadelphia. At a Quarterly Meeting of Ministers, held in first month, 1692, Samuel Jenings and Griffith Owen were appointed a committee to visit Keith, and "call upon him for a condemnation of his doctrine." This was unsuccessful, and the latter in reply said that "he trampled upon the judgment of the meeting as dirt under his feet." At another meeting, held in the fourth month of that year, an address was issued to the members, pronouncing a separation of the schismatic from their Society, Samuel Jenings being one of the signers. Keith refused to acknowledge this sentence, but carried the matter up to the next Yearly Meeting; in the meanwhile he and Thomas Budd issued a pamphlet called "The Plea of the Innocents," in which Jenings was assailed as "being too high and imperious in worldly courts," and was "called an impudent, presumptuous and insolent man." * The latter Yearly Meeting was held in Burlington, in 7 mo., 1692, when the judgment of the Quarterly Meeting was sustained. Keith then appealed to the London Yearly Meeting.

Early in the year 1694 Samuel Jenings and Thomas Duckett were appointed to go to London and appear as respondents to this appeal. The hearing of the case came up on the first of fourth month of this year and occupied six days, Jenings personally replying to the allegations and arguments of Keith. The case was not finally settled until the next year when Keith's dismissal from the Society was ordered.

Returning from England Samuel Jenings again took up his residence in Burlington, New Jersey.† In January, 1698, the Yearly Meeting of Friends was held in his house. In the next year he made a missionary tour through New England

* "Jenings' Genealogy," by Wm. H. Jenings, p. 339.

† On October 14, 1697, John Hooke, of Gray's Inn, Middlesex, England, gives "P. of Atty." to Jeremiah Basse, of W. J., and Samuel *Jenings* of *Burlington*, to take up and survey lands. On October 5th, previous, Wm. Penn had given the same a "P. of Atty."

and Long Island. In the latter place he held a meeting "at the house of Thomas Stevenson, near Newtown," three of whose sons were destined to become his sons-in-law. This was an eventful tour, for it was at once followed by a large emigration from these localities to West Jersey.

Samuel Jenings does not appear to have taken any part in the public affairs of West Jersey from the time of his removal to Philadelphia, in 1689, until the surrender of East and West Jersey by the Proprietors to the Crown, in 1702, and the appointment of Lord Cornbury as Governor. On the 16th day of November, in that year, the latter received his instructions and selected his Council of thirteen members; Samuel Jenings being one of them.

Cornbury's administration was very unsatisfactory and unpopular, and a dispute arose between him and the General Assembly as to the duties and authority of the latter body. This continued until 1707, when a new election for members was ordered. Samuel Jenings was one of those chosen to represent Burlington County, and was elected Speaker. The Assembly at once prepared a petition of grievances to the Queen, and a remonstrance to the Governor. Jenings read this paper himself. During its delivery, Smith says that Cornbury "frequently interrupted him with '*stop*, what's that?' etc., putting on a countenance of authority and sternness with intention to confound him," but he merely asked leave to read it again, which he did with greater emphasis. At the next session of the Assembly, in 1708, he was not able to attend, being stricken with his last illness.

Samuel Jenings is described by his contemporaries as a man of warm and affectionate disposition, but of a hasty temper, which he kept under prudent control. He was naturally an orator, ready to speak his opinions in the legislative hall, the "Meeting" or the private house. He was a brave defender and courageous propagator of his religion, and at the same time a bold and fearless champion of the rights and liberties of the people. During the twenty-eight years of his life in America he united in his person the minister of the gospel, legislator, magistrate and chief executive of the State, and in all these positions he did his duty faithfully and with great ability, always enjoying the confidence of the people.

He had two residences in New Jersey. One was in the town of Burlington. This house, which was of brick, is still standing at No. 3 Pearl Street, below Main, and lately belonged to the estate of W. R. Vandergrift. It was sold by Thomas Stevenson, one of Jenings' executors, on March 19, 1711, to Hugh Huddy for £100. The present building, which is three stories, is rough-cast, with an uncovered two-story back building of ancient appearance. The whole has evidently been altered and enlarged. Upon the front, over the second floor windows, are the initials "I. H. 1725," which stand for a Huddy, who, most likely, added a front of three stories to what was the original house, which once faced to the river, instead of from it, as it does now. His office is said to have stood at the southeast corner of Main and Pearl Streets, close by his residence. His plantation, or country place, was just beyond the present city limits and contained two tracts of land, one of 480 acres lying within the old "town bounds," and the other 525 acres adjoining it in Northampton Township, and called "Green Hill." Upon this latter stands the old brick house, now part of a tenant house, with the brass knocker engraved "S. J." still upon the door. It is located about three miles from Burlington, between Deacon's Station and the Jacksonville Road. Samuel Jenings seems to have lived at Green Hill from 1684 to 1689, as deeds executed during this period so give his residence, and likewise his occupation as a yeoman or farmer. He sold the whole of this plantation to his son-in-law, William Stevenson, in 1702.

THE WILL OF SAMUEL JENINGS.

"I Samuel Jenings of Burlington in the Province of New Jersey, alias New Cæsaria, in America, Mercht being weake in body but of sound and well disposing mind and memory, Praises be humbly offered to the Lord for the same with all other his favours, and desirous to settle my affairs and concerns in this life, after the best manner I can, not knowing how it may please the Lord to deal with me in this my illness, Doe make my last will and testament in manner following.

First, my will is y't all my just debts and funerall expenses shall be fully paid and satisfyed.

Also, I give and bequeath unto my Grandson, Isaac Pennington, son of Edward Pennington, decd, the sum of fifty Pounds. To my Grandson Jenings Stevenson, son of William Stevenson, fifty Pounds. To my grandson Thomas Stevenson, son of John Stevenson, fifty

Pounds and to my Granddaughter Elizabeth, daughter of s'd William Stevenson twenty five Pounds, and unto Anna and Sarah, daughters of the s'd Thomas Stevenson each of them twenty five Pounds.

And my will is, and I do hereby appoint, that all ye said legacies soe given unto my grand-children as aforesaid, amounting in all to the sum of two hundred and twenty-five pounds shall be paid by my Executors hereinafter named, into the hands of Samuell Carpenter and Richard Hill, both of Philadelphia, merchants, or the survivor of them within seaven years next after my decease, and by them or either of them to be put out to interest to the use and at the risque and hazard of the s'd legatees respectively, and that all securityes to be taken for the same shall mention whose proper money it is, and my will is, that all s'd legacies and produce thereof respectively shall be paid to my grandsons and granddaughters, at their several ages of one and twenty years, or days of marriage which shall first happen. And if it shall happen y't any of my s'd grandsons or granddaughters shall die under their age aforesaid or before day of marriage, then his or their share or shares soe dying shall goe to the child or children of his or their mother in equall portions, and for want thereof to his or their mother and father respectively. And also my will is, and I doe hereby appoint that the s'd Samuell Carpenter and Richard Hill, shall have and deduct, all ye reasonable charges and disbursements which they shall expend or be put unto touching and concerning their management of the s'd legacies out of the same or interest thereof. Also I do give unto the s'd Samuel Carpenter my great mare called Jill, which I brought from Road Island, and to Richard Hill my young black gelding of four years old, come of the same mare.

Also I give to my sister Eliza Hackney,* the sum of fifty Pounds Sterling money of Great Brittain, to be paid out of my estate there, within twelve months next after my decease, but in case my estate there should by any accident fall short or faile, then my will is that my s'd sister shall have ye sum of one hundred pounds lawful money of this Province of Jersey, to be paid here to her or her assigns as now it passes, within two years next after my decease.

Also I give and bequeath unto my *cosin*† Susannah Fox the sum of one hundred Pounds, to be paid within eighteen months next after my decease.

Also I give unto my *cosins*† John Hackney and Samuel Hackney each of them ten Pounds, to be paid within two years next after my death.

Also I give and bequeath unto my long acquainted, worthy and endeared friend Thomas Ellwood of Hungerhill, near Amersham in ye County of Bucks in Great Brittain the sum of twenty Pounds Sterling money, to be paid out of my effects there to buy him a gelding or otherwise as he shall think fit.

---

* The London, Eng., "Friends' Records" state that Elizabeth Jenings, sister of Samuel, of Aylesbury, Bucks, was married on 17 day, 12 mo., 1675, to Joseph Hackney,

† Niece and nephews.

And for as much as may be necessary to sell my reall estate in order to the payment of my debts and legacyes I do hereby give full power and authority to my executors hereinafter to be named, or to any two of them, or to the survivors or survivor of them, to grant bargain, sell or convey all or any part of my messuages, lands, tenements and hereditaments in Jersey or elsewhere, to any person or persons whatsoever, to his, her or their heirs and assigns forever, for and towards payment of my said debts and legacies.

And all the rest and residue of my estate both reall and personall not otherwise herein disposed of, I give and bequeath unto my said three daughters and to their husbands, viz: Thomas, William and John Stevenson, equally to be divided amongst them, their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever.

And of this my last will and testament, I make and appoint my for'sd three sonns-in-law, viz: Thos. Stevenson, Wm. Stevenson and John Stevenson and my three daughters, Sarah, Anne and Mercy, Executors hereby revoking and making null and void all and every other and former will and wills be me att any time heretofore made or published and appointing this only to be my last will and testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty fourth of ye fift month called July, in ye seventh yeare of ye reine of our Soverigne Lady and Queen of Greate Brittain &c., and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred eight.

Also I give my brother Isaac Marriott* my watch.

Sam Jenings [SEAL]

Signed, sealed, published and declared by ye above named Samuel Jenings to be his last will and testament in the presence of us who have subscribed our names as witnesses hereunto, in ye presence of the s'd testator.

THOS. GARDINER,
THOS. RAPIER,
DANIEL SMITH."

---

* Isaac Marriott, son of Richard Marriott, husbandman of Wappingham, in Northamptonshire, England, married, in 1681, Joyce Ollive, sister of Samuel Jenings' wife. He married, second, at Newtown, Long Island, 2 day, 12 mo., 1699, Susannah, daughter of Robert and Susannah Field, of that place. He lived in Burlington, and was a merchant at the time of his last marriage. He was a member of the West Jersey Assembly in 1682.

According to the "Friends' Records" preserved in the City of London, Sarah Jenings, of Aylesbury, Bucks, died 15 day, 2 mo., 1674.

Samuel Jenings, of Aylesbury, Bucks, married Ann, daughter of Richard Ollive, 7 day, 11 mo., 1672.

William Jenings, son of Samuel and Ann Jenings, of Aylesbury, Bucks, was born 8 day, 9 mo., 1675. The Philadelphia "Friends' Records" state that he was buried in Race Street burying ground, 22 day, 9 mo., 1691.

Sarah Jenings, daughter of Samuel and Ann Jenings, of Aylesbury, Bucks, was born 10 day, 2 mo., 1679.

FROM BURLINGTON, N. J., AND PHILADELPHIA "FRIENDS' RECORDS":

Joyce Jenings, daughter of Samuel and Ann Jenings, born 1 day, 10 mo., 1681: Buried in Race Street, Philadelphia, burying ground, 14 day, 9 mo., 1694.

Ann Jenings, daughter of Samuel and Ann Jenings, born 25 day, 6 mo., 1683.

Elizabeth Jenings, daughter of Samuel and Ann Jenings, born 12 day, 8 mo., 1686.

Mercy Jenings, daughter of Samuel and Ann Jenings, born 27 day, 6 mo., 1687.

*Ann Jenings married William Stevenson, 16 day, 11 mo., 1699.

*Sarah Jenings married Edward Penington, 16 day, 11 mo., 1699.

Sarah Penington, widow of Edward, "Passed Meeting" to marry Thomas Stevenson, 10 day, 2 mo., 1704.

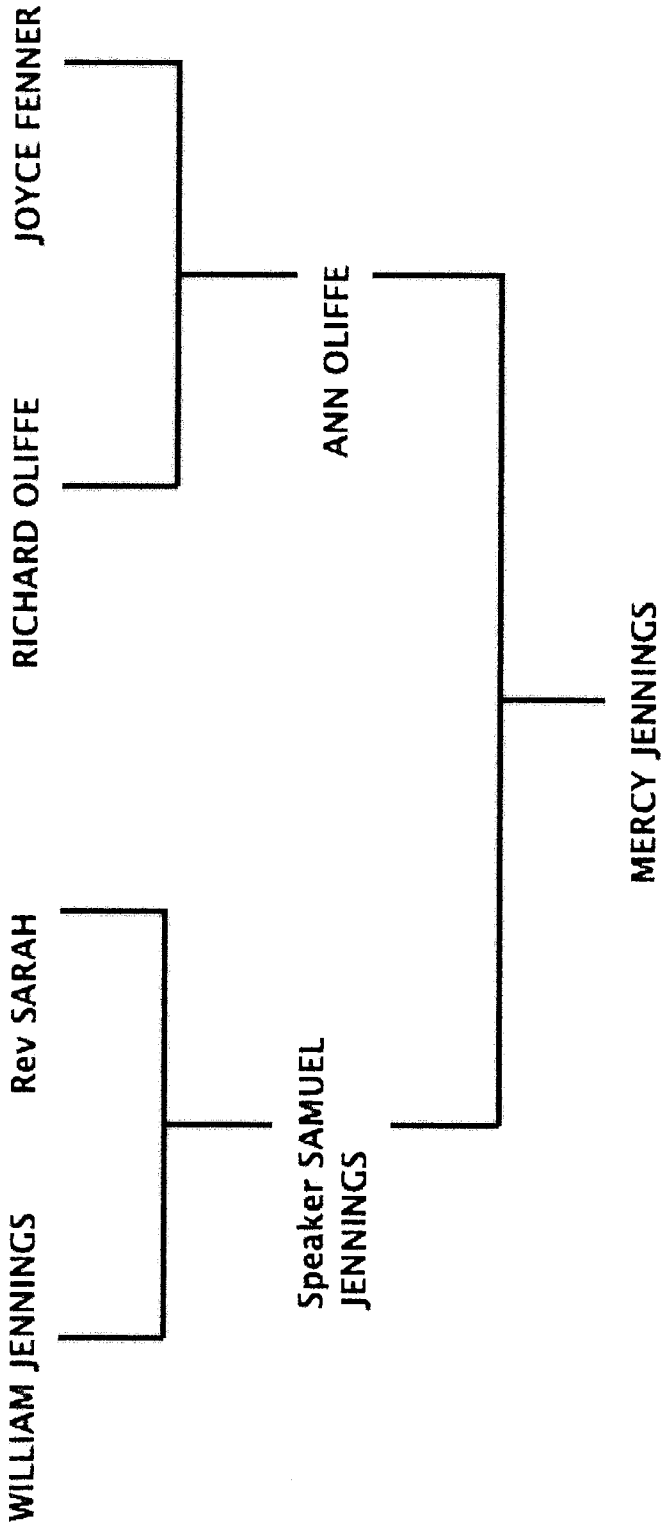
A Mercy Jenings "Passed Meeting" to marry John Stevenson, 6 day, 3 mo., 1706.

---

*The two sisters, Sarah and Ann Jenings, were married the same day. This is cut out of the Record. William Penn was present, and his signature was on William Stevenson's marriage certificate. Edward Penington was a half-brother of William Penn's first wife, and was Surveyor-General of Pennsylvania. He left one child, Isaac Penington.

A.D. 1708.
S. Jening's death and character.

Here also we part with his opponent S. Jenings; his indisposition continued about twelve months, and then finished his life : His many services have occasioned him to be often mentioned : His profession of religion was that of the people called quakers ; he was early an approved minister among them, and so continued until his death ; common opinion, apt to limit this sphere of action, will however allow general rules to have their exceptions, as instances now and then, though perhaps but rarely, occur, where variety of talents have united in the same individual, and yet not interfered ; such, the accounts of those times (stripp'd of the local uncertainties of faction and party) tell us, was the circumstance with regards to Jenings ; that his authority, founded on experienc'd candour, probity, and abilities, enlarged opportunities, rendered him not in one capacity or to one society only, but generally useful : It is mentioned, that he was of an obliging, affectionate disposition, yet of a hasty temper ; that he notwithstanding managed it with circumspection and prudence, so that few occasions escaped to the disadvantage of his character, or of any cause he engaged in ; that he saw the danger to which his natural impetuosity exposed him ; knew his preservation lay in a close attention to his cooler prospects, and diligently guarding in that spot, experienced the benefit of many trying events ; that his integrity and fortitude in all stations were acknowledged ; that his judgment was the rule of his conduct, and by what can now be gathered, this seems to have been but seldom injudiciously founded ; that alive to the more generous emotions of a mind form'd to benevolence and acts of humanity, he was a friend to the widow, the fatherless and the unhappy ; tender, compassionate, disinterested, and with great opportunities in every shape left but a small estate ; that abhorring oppression in every shape, his whole conduct discover'd a will to relieve and befriend mankind, far


JOYCE FENNER
RICHARD OLIFFE
ANN OLIFFE
MERCY JENNINGS
Rev SARAH
WILLIAM JENNINGS
Speaker SAMUEL JENNINGS

above the littleness of party or sinister views ; that his sentiments of right and liberty, were formed on the revolution establishment, a plan successfully adapted to the improvement of a new country, or any country ; that he was not withstanding all this sometimes thought stiff and impracticable, but chiefly on account of his political attachments ; yet that there were instances, where better knowledge of his principles, and the sincerity with which he acted, totally effaced those impressions, and left him friends where none were expected : Much of his time, we have seen, was long devoted to the publick, with a will to be useful, occasions were not wanting ; West-Jersey and Pennsylvania, and New Jersey after the surrender, for near twenty eight years successfully, were repeated witnesses of his conduct in various capacities ; he studied peace, and the welfare of mankind ; but in some instances met with ungrateful returns ; and tho' his endeavors did not altogether succeed to his mind, he survived personal accusation, in a great measure, with respect to himself ; and as to the publick, lived just long enough to see it emerging from an unpromising state of litigation and controversy, to more quiet than had been known for many years : His three daughters, (who were all the children he left) intermarried with three brothers, of the name of Stephenson, whose posterity now reside in New-Jersey and Pennsylvania.

History of New Jersey, Chapter XVIII, Samuel Smith, 1765

Province of West New-Jersey, in America, The 25th of the Ninth Month Called November. 1681

Forasmuch as it hath pleased God, to bring us into this Province of West New Jersey, and settle us here in safety, that we may be a people to the praise and honour of his name, who hath so dealt with us, and for the good and welfare of our posterity to come, we the Governor and Proprietors, freeholders and inhabitants of West New Jersey, by mutual consent and agreement, for the prevention of innovasion and oppression, either upon us or our posterity, and for the preservation of the peace and tranquility of the same; and that all may be encourage to go on cheerfully in their several places: We do make and constitute these our agreements to be as fundamentals to us and our posterity, to be held inviolable, and that no person or persons whatsoever, shall or may make void or disanul the same upon any presence whatsoever.

I

That there shall be a General Free Assembly for the Province aforesaid, yearly and every year, at a day certain, chosen by the free people of the said Province, whereon all the representatives for the said Province, shall be summoned to appear, to consider of the affairs of the said Province, and to make and ordain such acts, and laws, as shall be requisite and necessary for the good government and prosperity of the free people of the said Province; and (if necessity shall

require) the Governor for the time being, with the consent of his Council, may and shall issue out writs to convene the Assembly sooner, to consider and answer the necessities of the people of the said Province.

II

That the Governor of the Province aforesaid, his heirs or successors for the time being, shall not suspend or defer the signing, sealing and confirming of such acts and laws as the General Assembly (from time to time to be elected by the free people of the Province aforesaid) shall make or act for the securing of the liberties and properties of the said free people of the Province aforesaid.

III

That it shall not be lawful for the Governor of the said Province, his heirs or successors for the time being, and Council, or any of them, at any time or times hereafter, to make or raise war upon any accounts or presence whatsoever, or to raise any military forces within the Province aforesaid, without the consent of the General Free Assembly for the time being.

IV

That it shall not be lawful for the Governor of the said Province, his heirs or successors for the time being, and Council, or any of them, at any time or times hereafter, to make or enact any law or laws for the said Province, without the consent, act and concurrence of the General Assembly; and if the Governor for the time being, his heirs or successors and Council, or any of them, shall attempt to make or enact any such law or laws of him or themselves without the consent, act and concurrence of the General Assembly; that from thenceforth, he, they, or so many of them as shall be guilty thereof, shall, upon legal conviction, be deemed and taken for enemies to the free people of the

said Province; and such act so attempted to be made, to be of no force.

V

That the General Free Assembly from time to time to be chosen as aforesaid, as the representatives of the people, shall not be prorogued or dissolved (before the expirance of one whole year, to commence from the day of their election) without their own free consent.

VI

That it shall not be lawful for the Governor of the said Province, his heirs or successors for the time being, and Council, or any of them, to levy or raise any sum or sums of money, or any other tax whatsoever, without the act, consent and concurrence of the General Assembly.

VII

That all officers of State, or trust, relating to the said Province, shall be nominated and elected by the General Free Assembly for the time being, or by their appointment; which officer and officers shall be accountable to the General Free Assembly, or to such as the said Assembly shall appoint.

VIII

That the Governor or the Province aforesaid, his heirs or successor for the time being, or any of them, shall not send ambassadors, or make treaties, or enter into an alliance upon the publick account of the said Province, without the consent of the said General Free Assembly.

IX

That no General Free Assembly hereafter to be chosen by the free people of the Province aforesaid, shall give to the Governor of the said Province for the time being, his heirs or successors, any tax, or custom for a longer time than for one whole year.

X.
That liberty of conscience in matters of faith and worship towards God, shall be granted to all people within the Province aforesaid; who shall live peaceably and quietly therein; and that none of the free people of the said Province, shall be rendered uncapable of office in respect of their faith and worship.

Upon the Governors acceptance and performance of the proposals herein before expressed, we the General Free Assembly Proprietors and freeholders of the Province of West New Jersey aforesaid, do accept and receive Samuel Jenings as Deputy Governor.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seal, the day and year above written.

SAMUEL JENNINGS,
Deputy Governor.

Thomas Ollive, Speaker, to the General Free Assembly per order and in the name of the whole Assembly.
The fundamentals aforesaid being signed and sealed by the Deputy Governor, were ordered and appointed by the said Deputy Governor, and General Free Assembly,to be recorded the day and year first aforesaid, by me

Thomas Revell,
clerk to the General Assembly.

West New Jersey Courts

"No man nor number of men upon earth," such is its language, "have power or authority to rule over men's consciences in religious matters: therefore it is agreed and ordained, that no person or persons whatsoever within the said Province, shall at any time hereafter, in any way or upon any pretence whatsoever, be called in question, or in the least punished or hurt, either in person, privilege, or estate, for the sake of his opinion, judgment, faith, or worship, in matters of religion." Never was there a more comprehensive act of religious toleration; and never was it violated either in its letter or its spirit. That could be said of the Quakers of New Jersey, which could not be said of the Puritans of New England, "they had suffered persecution and had learned mercy."

For what is good land without good laws? The better the worse. And if we could not assure people of an easy and free and safe government, both with respect to their spiritual and worldly property — that is, an uninterrupted liberty of conscience, and an inviolable possession of their civil rights and freedoms by a just and wise government — a mere wilderness would be no encouragement; for it were a madness to leave a free, good, and improved country, to plant in a wilderness; and there adventure many thousands of pounds to give an absolute title to another person to tax us at will and pleasure. This single consideration, we hope, will excuse our desire of the government; not asserted for the sake of power but safety; and that, not only for ourselves but for others, that the plantation might be encouraged.

"And we cannot but be very uneasy,
when we find by these new methods of
government, our liberties and properties
so much shaken, that no man can say
he is master of either, but holds as tenant
by courtesy and at will, and may be
stripped of them at pleasure. Liberty is too
valuable a thing to be easily parted with,
and when such mean inducements procure
such violent endeavours to tear it from us,
we must take leave to say, they have neither
heads, hearts, nor souls, that are not moved
by the miseries of their country, and are not
forward with their utmost power,
lawfully to redress them."

Delivery of the Remonstrance,
by Samuel Jennings

When the House had retired, Cornbury,
with some emotion, says the historian Smith,
told those with him, that Jennings had
impudence enough to face the devil.

Smith's New Jersey

Colony of New Jersey – Library of Congress

THOMAS LAWRENCE, bapt February 2, 1588-89, probably Chief Burgess of St. Albans in 1622 ; m., October 23, 1609, **JOANE**, dau. of **WALTER** and **JANE** (Amolde) **ANTROBUS**

He died March 20, 1624-25, having had issue :

i. JOANE, bapt, August 29, 1610 ; d. August 31, 1610.

ii. JANE, bapt. December 18, 1614,
m. GEORGE GIDDINGS.

iii. MARIE, bapt, November 17, 1616 ;
d. November 28, 1616.

iv. JOHN, bapt. July 26, 1618, of whom presently.

v THOMAS, bapt, March 8, 1619-20

vi. **WILLIAM**, bapt, July 27. 1622

vii. MARIE, bapt, April 10, 1625. Came to America with her mother and may have returned with her.

Shortly after her husband's death, probably in 1627, JOAN (ANTROBUS) LAWRENCE, of S. Albans, tn. JOHN TUTTELL, a mercer, of Ipswich. April 2, 1635, the list of passengers to New England on board the ship Planter, Nicholas Trarice master,
contains the following :

John Tuttell, a mercer, aged thirty-nine years.

Joan Tuttell, aged forty-two years.
John Lawrence, aged seventeen years.
William Lawrence, aged twelve years.
Marie Lawrence, aged nine years.
Abigail Tuttell, aged six years.
Simon Tuttell. aged four years.
Sara Tuttell, aged two years.
Jo. Tuttell, aged one year.
Joan Antrobus, aged sixty years (mother of Mrs. Tuttell).

George Giddings, aged twenty five years.
Jane Giddings, aged twenty years (dau. of Mrs. Tuttell).

John Tuttell, b. 1596, was a freeman, March 13, 1639 ; Representative in 1644, when he was at Ipswich, Mass. Lieutenant in the Provincial forces, a member of the Artillery Company ; probably had more children in America, as Simon and Mary. After a few years Savage says he went home and established himself to advantage in Ireland, whither, in 1654, his wife followed him. He d, December 30, 1656, at Carrickfergus, whence his widow writes in 1689 to George Giddings. There is little known of the New England life of the emigrant Lawrences. The sister, Marie, disappears from sight. The second brother, Thomas, came over at a later date. Landing at Plymouth first, they afterward removed to Ipswich, and at about 1644 appear to have gone to Long Island, John, possibly going first and his brothers following him.

WILLIAM, third son of Thomas and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence, b, at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, and bapt. there July 27, 1622 ; was brought to New England in

the ship Planter, by his step-father, John Tuttell, in 1635. Ten years later, with his brother John, October 10, 1645, he was one of the eighteen original incorporators of Flushing on Long Island, and seems to have made that his permanent residence thereafter. April 22, 1655, William Lawrence, Thomas Saul, and Edward Ffarrington were appointed Magistrates of Flushing. March 25, 1656, he was elected by the Council Presiding Magistrate of the town.

January 26, 1657-58, with Tobias Feke and Robert Ferry, deputies to the Council about the encroachments of Hempstead upon their boundaries. The following letter from him to Governor Stuyvesant is on record :
[the following concerns the arrest of Flushing magistates following the Flushing Remontrance, and not boundary encroachments as stated above]
" Honored Sir :

"Wearas divers of our inhabittants having Cases depending in our Courtt att Vlissing (Flushing) and desiering Isheeuw in ther cases. Edw. Farrintton and William Nobell in regard of ther latte trubell are nott willing to proseed aney ferrder without your honeres forder order this is to request you would be pleased to maniffest your mind in this case to this bearrer Wm. Nobell so that wee may ether proseed or forbeare so 1 shall remain

" Your humbell Sarvantt
William Lawrence.

Vlishinge, Jenewarey the 20th 1658

July 10, 1662, with his brothers, John and Thomas Lawrence, and his father-in-law, Richard Smith, he is among the taxables at Middleburgh (Newtown), Long Island. January 7, 1664, some Indians complain that they were summoned to a conference about some land at Flushing by him, but he was not present when they came. In 1665, Captain of the Queen's Co. Militia. September 27, 1666, was one of the jury in a lawsuit between Gravesend and Flatbush. The same year Rev. Francis Doughty, Minister of Flushing, in a suit about his unpaid salary, states that his contract of salary was burnt one year before the trial by William Lawrence's wife, who "put it under a pye in an oven." He claimed back salary, and the defence was made that Governor Stuyvesant forced them to call him. His son recovered, in 1669, six year's salary, each party to pay their own costs. December 18, 1666, William Lawrence, of Flushing, for seditious words is fined £5, and to make an apology to the Court.

February 24, 1670-71, "Captain William Lawrence, with consent of the major part of the inhabitants of Flushing, receives a patent of his land where hee lives, with an addition of a piece of swampy meadow ground lyeing within that Neck." Consent of Thomas Willett and others to this patent was given February 15, 1670-71. September 29, 1672, one of his negroes at Flushing is complained of as a thief. August 31, 1673, he is schout or sheriff of Flushing, and several letters to him in that capacity are among the Historical MSS. of the State of New York. The same year commanded the "Flushing Foote Companie," at the surrender of New York to the Dutch. In 1674 either he or his son of the same name has a house

of the second class, valued at $2,000, on the east side of Broadway between Beaver and Wall Streets, in New York. May 19th of that year, it is complained that "Richard Smith of Nessequack, with the aid of his son-in-law, William Lawrence, the Sheriff," in a lawsuit, "had chosen such jury as were favourible to him." September 14th 1675, it is ordered by the Council that Captain William Lawrence be "added to ye justices of ye peace of the North Riding of Long Island." In October, 1677, judgment is entered against him in a suit for £6 19d. 5th. May 7, 1678, the constable and others complain of Captain William Lawrence fencing in the highway. April 29, 1679, his negro, Andreas, is convicted of the murder of a squaw ; verdict "conditionally manslaughter." Early in the next year he died, [14 March] his estate being administered March 25, 1680, by his widow Elizabeth and eldest son (by a former venter) William Lawrence." The principal items of the inventory returned by Richard Cornell, John Bowne, John Lawrence, and Abraham Whorley on April 19, 1680 (recorded Lib. 2, 212-223) are :

Tew's Neck houses, etc., 250 acre lots at Whitestone 60. 50 acre lot No. 13 2a; 50 acre lot at Newton's Neck 15. 10 four acres in the town 60. 640 acres "Sinken Meddowes 150. 6 shares at Westchester 16. Silver money 135. Plate 7.

12 leather chairs 48. 6 rush chairs 7. 16 One great looking-glass.
Negroes John, Andreas, Tenny, Harry, Mingo, and Peter, etc

Total valuation 4,432.1. 10.

CAPTAIN **WILLIAM LAWRENCE** had a first wife whose name is unknown, by whom he had issue, two sons :

A

ELIZABETH, who married Thomas Stevenson.
[She is first named yet frequently is ignored in Lawrence authored genealogies. Her husband affiliated with Quakers]

i. WILLIAM

ii. JOHN

By license dated March 4, 1664, he m., second, ELIZABETH, dau. of Richard Smith, of Nessequack, patentee of Smithtown, L. I. and had further issue :

iii. MARY, b. in 1665 ; w., first, in 1682 or 83, JAMES EMOTT, Secretary of the Province of New Jersey ; Clerk of the Council, in 16S3 ; Deputy-Secretary, 1684 ; Captain- Lieutenant of a foot company at Perth Amboy, December 11, 1686. He was Counsel for the celebrated pirate, Captain Richard Kidd, and d, at New York in April, 1713, leaving his widow with four sons, and a fortune of £2,000. She w., second, in 1714, REV. EDWARD VAUGHAN, Missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, at Elizabeth, who d. October 12, 1747.

iv. JOSEPH

v. THOMAS, b, 1668 ; d, October 26, 1687.

vi. RICHARD, at school, a pupil of Rev. John Harriman, Puritan pastor at Elizabeth, between 1695 and 1702 ; m. (license, September 24, 1699), CHARITYi dau. of Thomas Gierke, or Clarke, of Brookhaven, Gent. ; and had a dau., CHARITY, m. DAYTON.

vii. SAMUEL, b, 1672 ; d. August 16, 1687, and with his brother, THOMAS, was buried in the rear of the Meeting-house, at Elizabeth. Their graves are now covered by the First Presbyterian Church, and their monuments adorn the rear wall of the building, the most ancient stones in the cemetery.

viii SARAH, m. JAMES TILLETT.

ix. JAMES, of whom nothing is known

After the death of CAPTAIN WILLIAM LAWRENCE, his widow m., second, in April, 1681, the HON. CAPTAIN PHILIP CARTERET, b. 1639, Seigneur of the Manor of La Houque, Parish of S. Peter, Island of Jersey, and Governor of the Province of East and West Jerseys, and removed to Elizabeth with her seven children. Like many of the Provincial Governors he was involved in disputes with the local authorities, and by high-handed injustice on their part even imprisoned.

He d, between December 10 and 20, 1682, leaving his estates in Jersey to his mother, and to "his most deare wife Elizabeth Carteret and her heirs," all his estate in New Jersey and all his negroes and other servants "except Black Jack who is to be set free."

After his death she occupied for over a year and claimed as her own, in her husband's right, the Government house and property at Elizabeth. May 29, 1684, the Council speak of her" many clamours made against the proprietors and late Governor on pretence of Rong Don her." In her petition presented to the Hon. Gawen Laurie, Deputy-Governor of the Province of East New Jersey and his Council, she claims

"1st, her husbands sallery for being Governor amounteing to the sume of 1000 lb.
"2d. A patent for 3,596 acres in Elizabeth Towne bounds as expressed in 2 patents when Robert Vicars was Secretary.
"3d. Patent for lot of land on Rareton River purchased by her husband of the Indians.
"4th. That the house, lot, and orchard in Elizabeth Towne, now in possession of the proprietors, be delivered to her."

"The Bord" answer to 2d and 4th : "patents of that date are voided." 3d, deny Carteret's having paid for the land. 1st, "is not in their province," so that her complaints failed to procure her any redress. September 29, 1683, in the list of taxables at Flushing, appears Widow Cartwright (Carteret) "with 4 males, 30 upland acres, and 50 meadows, 2 horses, 14 oxen, 3 cowes, 4 younger cattle, taxed £1. 3s. 9d."
In 1685 she m., third, COLONEL RICHARD TOWNLEY, eighth son of Nicholas Townley, of Littleton, Middlesex, England, a junior branch of the Lancashire family of Towneley, of Towneley, and d. 1712.
Colonel Townley emigrated to Virginia in the suite of the Earl of Effingham, Governor of that province in 1683 ; the following year removed to East New Jersey.

WILLIAM LAWRENCE.

William Lawrence, ~~the second brother~~, was born at Great St. Albans, Hertfordshire, in 1663, England. He embarked, together with his brother John, in the ship Planter, in 1635, for America. He was, in 1645, in the 22d year of his age, associated with him as one of the patentees of Flushing, on Long Island, in which town he resided during the remainder of his life. His correspondence during the years 1642–3, with Gov. Stuyvesant, may be found among the archives at Albany. He was the largest landed proprietor at Flushing, and seems to have been a gentleman of affluence; his sword, plate, and personals alone, being valued at £4,430 sterling.[1] He was a magistrate under the Dutch government at Flushing, in 1655, and also held, under the English government, a military commission. He was also in the magistracy of the north riding of Yorkshire, on Long Island.

FAMILY OF WILLIAM LAWRENCE, WHO EMIGRATED TO AMERICA IN 1635.

By his first wife—

ELIZABETH m. Thomas Stevenson, of Newtown, Long Island, 1672.

WILLIAM m. Deborah Smith. Descendants given in the table.

JOHN m. Elizabeth ————. Descendants given in the table.

By his second wife, Elizabeth Smith—

THOMAS.

JOSEPH m. Mary Townley. Descendants given on page 209.

RICHARD m. Charity Clark,[2] in 1699. His children: Charity m. —— Dayton.
Richard born 1706.

SAMUEL.

SARAH m. James Tillett.

MARY m. 1. —— Emmott.
2. Rev. Edward Vaughan.

JAMES

[1] See inventory of his estate on file in the surrogate's office, city of New York, recorded in 1680.

[2] Da. of Thomas Clark, of Brookhaven.

[Holgate's American Genealogy, 1851]

William Lawrence and his siblings are to be found also:

Ancestors of American Presidents, Gary Boyd Roberts,
Royal Ancestry of 600 Immigrants, Gary Boyd Roberts
The Genealogist, Vol. 10, No., 1, David L. Green, 1989
Royal Ancestry, Douglas Richardson

The Flushing Remonstrance

REMONSTRANCE OF THE INHABITANTS OF FLUSHING, L. I., AGAINST THE LAW AGAINST QUAKERS AND SUBSEQUENT PROCEEDINGS BY THE GOVERNMENT AGAINST THEM AND OTHERS FAVORING QUAKERS.

Right Honnorable.

You have beene pleased to send vp vnto vs a certaine Prohibition or Command that wee shoulde not receive or entertaine any of those people called *Quakers* because they are supposed to bee by some seducers of the people for our parte wee cannot condem them in this case neither can wee stretch out our hands against them to punish bannish or persecute them for out of Christ God is a Consuming fire and it is a feareful to fall into the handes of the liveing God wee desire therefore in this case not to iudge least wee be iudged neither to Condem least wee bee Condemed but rather let every man stand and fall to his own. Maister wee are bounde by the Law to doe good vnto all men especially to those of the Household of faith and though for the present wee seeme to bee vnsensible of the law and the Lawgiver: yet when death and the Law assault vs: if we haue our advocate to seeke who shall pleade for vs in this case of Conscience betwixt god and our owne soules the powers of this world can neither attack vs neither excuse vs for if god iustifye who can Condem and if god Condem there is none can justifye and for those Jealowsies and suspitions which some haue of them that they are destructiue vnto Magistracy and Ministery that cannot bee: for the Magistrate hath the Sword in his hand and the Minister hath

Colonial History of the State of New York
Vol 2, 1657-1678; Pub. 1858

the Sword in his hand as witnesse those tow great examples which all Maiestrates and Ministers are to follow M [oses] and Christ whom god raised vp Maintained and defended against all the Enemies both of flesh and spirit and therefore that which is of god will stand and that which is of man will [come] to noething: and as the Lord hath taught Moses, or the Civill power to giue an outward libertie in the State by the law written in his heart designed [for] the good of all and can truely iudge who is good and who is evill who is true and who is false and can pass definitiue sentence of life or [death] against that man which rises vp against the fundamental law of the States Generall soe [he] hath made his Ministers a savor of life vnto [life?] and a savor of death vnto death.

The law of loue peace and libertie in the states extending to *Jewes Turkes* and *Egiptians* as they are Considered the sonnes of Adam which is the glory of the outward State of *Holland*, soe loue peace and libertie extending to all in Christ Jesus Condems hatred warre and bondage and becawse our Saviour saith it is Impossible but that offences will come but woe bee vnto him by whom they Commeth our desire is not to offend one of his little ones in what soever forme name or title hee appeares in whether presbiterian independant Baptist or Quaker but shall bee glad to see any thing of god in any of them: desireing to doe vnto all men as wee desire all men shoulde doe vnto vs which is the true law both of Church and State for our Saviour saith this is the Law and the Prophets Therefore if any of these said persons come in loue vnto vs wee cannot in Conscience lay violent hands vpon them but giue them free Egresse and Regresse into our Towne and howses as god shall perswade our Consciences and in this wee are true subiects both of Church and State for wee are bounde by the law of god and man to doe good vnto all men and evill to noe man and this is according to the Pattent and Charter of our Towne giuen vnto vs in the name of the States Generall which wee are not willing to infringe and violate but shall houlde to our pattent and shall remaine your Humble Subiects the inhabitants of *Vlishing* written this 27th of December in the yeare 1657 by mee

TOBIAS FEAKE.

The Marke of WILLIAM NOBLE.

WILLIAM THORNE, seignior.

The mark of of WM. THORNE Junior.

EDWARD TARNE?

JOHN STORER.

NATHANIEL HEFFERD.

BENIAMIN HUBBARD.

The marke of WILLIAM PIDGION.

The marke of GEORGE CLERE.

ELIAS DOUGHTIE.

ANTONIE FEILD.

RICHARD STOCTON.

EDWARD GRIFFINE.

NATHANIELL TUE.

EDWARD HEART CLERIOUS

NICOLAS BLACKFORD.

The marke of MICAH TUE.

The marke of PHILIPP UD.

EDWARD FFARINGTON.

ROBERT FFIELD, senior.

ROBERT FIELD junior.

NICK COLAS PARSELL.

MICHAEL MILNER.

HENRY TOWNSEND.

GEORGE WRIGHT.

JOHN FOARD.

HENRY SAMTELL.

EDWARD HEART.

JOHN MASTINE.

JOHN TOWNESEND.

First of January 1658.

The foregoing remonstrance delivered to his Honor, the Director-General, by the Schout,

Colonial History of the State of New York
Vol 2, 1657-1678; Pub. 1858

Tobias Feake of *Vlissingen*, on the 29th December, having read, his Honor immediately ordered the Fiscal to arrest the said Schout, which was done.

On the first of January 1658, summoned by their Honors, the Director-General and Council, appeared *Edward Farrington* and *William Noble*, two of the Magistrates of *Vlissingen*, who likewise signed the foregoing remonstrance and were immediately arrested. It was further resolved, to summon also the Clerk of the said village *Edwart Hart*. Date as above.

Thursday, the 3d of January 1658.

Present in Council, his Honor, the Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and the Honble Councillors *Nicasius de Sille*, and *Peter Tonneman*.

Edwart Hart, Clerk of the Magistrates of *Vlissingen*, appearing upon summons, was examined.

1. Who has written the letter, dated the 27th of December at *Vlissingen* and delivered by the Schout *Tobias Feake* to the Director-General on the 29th of the same month?

Answers to the 1st, that he has written it by order of the subscribers.

2. Whether he had copied from the draft of somebody else or made the draft himself?

To the 2d: that he has not copied it from somebody else's draft, but that he has written it according to the intentions of the people.

3. Whether all the subscribers individually told him to write, what the remonstrance contains?

To the 3d: that no one in particular has given him directions, but that he has gathered the utterances of the people when convened in the town meeting.

4. Whether they had all come together, when he wrote it?

To the 4th: that not all had come, some were absent.

5. Where the townmeeting was held?

To the 5th: at the house of *Michael Milner*.

6. Whether they all signed the remonstrance there?

To the 6th: some have signed there, some in their own houses.

7. Who were they, who signed at the meeting and who in their houses?

To the 7th: At the meeting *Tobias Feake* *William Thorne* signed; *Nicholas Blackwod* at the deponent's house, *William Pidgeon*, *Elias Doughty*, *Anthony Field*, *Edward Griffin*, *Nathaniel Tue*, both the *Fields*, *Nicolas Percell* at the deponent's house, *Michael Milner* and *Henry Townsend* asked him to sign their names; *George Wright*, *John Fort*, *Henry Samtel* signed either at the meeting or at his house.

8.

By whose order the town meeting, at which the remonstrance was signed, had been called?

To the 8th, he does not know.

9.

Who had made the first proposition at that meeting to write or sign the said remonstrance?

To the 9th: he does not know, who made the proposition.

10.

No one, that he knows, having made any proposition, he was asked, by whose order the said remonstrance was written and signed.

To the 10th: he considered it his duty, to inform the Governor of what he thought to be the opinion of the people.

11.

Deponent declaring, that it was his duty to report the opinion of the people to the Governor, he was asked, how he could know the opinion of the people, as nobody had made any proposition or given an order.

To the 11th, that he gathered it from the general votes of the inhabitants.

12.

Whether the remonstrance was written on the day of the meeting at *Michael Milner's* house or before?

To the 12th: it was written before the townmeeting, but he, deponent, read it at the meeting.

13.

How many days before the meeting was it written?

To the 13th he says, he does not know, whether it was written one, two or three days before the meeting.

14.

Whether the Schout and Magistrates did not first come to his house, before going to the meeting at *Milner's*?

To the 14th he does not know.

15.

Whether before reading the paper to the people, he had not first read it to the Schout *Tobias Feake* and the Magistrates *Edw. Farrington* and *Wm. Noble*.

To the 15th: that he had read it to them, but does not know, whether they approved it.

Having heard the answers of the Clerk *Edward Hart*, it is resolved to send him to prison until further order.

3d of January 1658.

8th of January 1658.

Whereas the Director-General and Council are credibly informed by a letter from *Rustdorp** dated the 29th of December and signed by twelve of the principal inhabitants of said village,

* *Jamaica, L. I.*

that the Quakers and their followers are lodged and provided with meat and drink and have an unusual correspondence in said village at the house of *Henry Townsend*, which *Townsend* has already heretofore called together and been present at the conventicles of Quakers, being condemned therefor on the 15th of September 1657 to a fine of 8 pounds *Flemish*, not yet paid by him,

It is resolved, to summon him before the Council. Date as above.

Received the written answer of *John Tilton*, formerly Clerk at *Gravesend*, (imprisoned on the charge made by the Schout of *Gravesend*, that he had lodged a Quakeress) to the complaint of the Fiscal: it is ordered to send a copy thereof to the Schout of *Gravesend* for his reply. Date as above.

The petition, made to the Council by the two imprisoned Magistrates of *Vlissingen*, *Noble* and *Farrington*, for liberty to go about on *Manhatans Island*, promising to appear at any time having been taken into consideration, is granted. Date as above.

10th of January 1658.

Present in Council their Honors, the Director General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, and the Councillors *Nicasius de Sille* and *Peter Tonneman*.

Received and read the charge of the Fiscal against *John Tilton* for lodging and entertaining a banished Quakeress and the written answer of *John Tilton*; which having been read the following sentence was pronounced:

Whereas *John Tilton*, residing at *Gravesend* on *Long Island*, now a prisoner, has presumed to lodge and entertain a Quakeress banished from this Province of *New Netherland* and some persons of her following, adhering to the abominable sect of Quakers, which is contrary to the orders and placats of the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, and therefore deserves a severe punishment as a warning example to others,

Yet, taking into consideration the humble petition of said *Tilton*, wherein he acknowledges and declares, that the aforesaid Quakeress and other neighbors came to his house during his absence and further considering his former behavior,

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, administering justice in the name of their High: Might: the Lords States-General of the United Netherlands and the Lords Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company, condemn the said *John Tilton*, as they herewith do, to a fine of twelve pounds* *Flemish* together with the costs and mises of law; of the fine one third to be paid to the Fiscal, one third to the Schout of *Gravesend* and the rest as directed by law. Date as above.

Vnto ye Noble and Renarent Lords
ye Director Generaull & his Counsell

An answer vnto my Lord Fiscaull *Nick. De Cella* in ye wch we doe not acknoledg oselves giltie at lest ignorant.

My Lords for subscribing ye writin psented vnto ye by or skout *Tobias ffeake* we did conceiue it toe be for ye best as in a way of petition to yor Honr wch if wanting in matter of forme, yet in or honnest intents we soe vnderstoud ye substance to be; toe know if yt liberty might be granted wch was desired, Concerning wch we exspectted yor Honners answer ye or nay wth wch we should haue bin fully satisfied & whereas ye ffiscall saith we were bound to ye Contrarie by patten or

* One pound *Flemish*—$2.40.

Colonial History of the State of New York
Vol 2, 1657-1678; Pub. 1858

plicadoe published by yor Honner & yor Councell we doe affirme we neuer saw any such plicadoes nor neuer knew them, but for yor Honners perticuler writing an order Concerning y^e Quakers we haue procicuted vnto o^r powers: as for ye Artikels wch ye ffiscaull is pleased toe caull o^r Charter if any thing be in them, we neuer red them but are ignorant of them; but for o^r patten wch we call o^r Charter we haue hard red, & we doe Conceiue it grants vs libertie of Consience: w^thout molistacion either of Maiestrat or Minnester & if we are in ye darke therein we desier yor Honner toe direct vs and wee shall euer subscrib ourselues yor humble seruants

Amsterdam, New Netherland marke
Januarie ye 9th 1658. WILLIAM /XM NOBLE
EDWARD FFARINGTON

To the Honoured gouernour & his Councell the humble petition of *William Noble & Edward ffarington*

Sheweth

That whereas your petitioners haveing Subscribed a wrighting offensiue to your honnors presented by *Tobias Feaks* we Acknowledge our offence for Acting soe inconsiderately & humbly Craue your pardon promiseing for the Time to Come that we shall offend noe more in that Line & your petitioners Shall euer pray for your health and happiness

Amsterdam, WILLIAM /XM NOBLE
January 10th 1658. EDWARD FFARINGTON

The Fiscal having submitted to the Council and read the interrogatories, on which in presence of commissaries the Magistrates of *Vlissingen, William Noble* and *Edward Farrington*, were examined, it is found, that the said Magistrates have been misled by the Schout *Tobias Feaks*; that they deserve some punishment for having signed the remonstrance entered here on the first of January, but considering their verbal and the foregoing written acknowledgment of their error and promise to be more cautious hereafter, their fault is graciously forgiven and pardoned on condition of their paying the costs and mises of law. Date as above (10th of January.)

Before the Council appeared upon summons *John Townsend*, who being questioned, whether he had not gone, while at *Vlissingen*, with the Clerk *Edward Hart* to the house of *Edward Farrington* and had not persuaded *Edward Farrington* to sign the foregoing remonstrance, answered that he had been at *Vlissingen* and visited *Farrington*, being an old acquaintance, but had not persuaded him to sign anything.

Further questioned, whether he had been at *Gravesend* with the banished Quakeress, he answered he had been at *Gravesend*, but not in her company.

As there are other suspicious indications, that the said *Townsend* was friendly to the Quakers, he is given the choice either to go to prison, until the Fiscal shall have further informed himself on this point or to give bail for twelve pound sterling, that he will appear upon the Fiscal's summons; he promised to give bail, which he has done as the records prove. Date as above (10th January.)

15th of January 1658.

Henry Townsend, who on the 8th inst. had been summoned for reasons stated in the resolution of that day, appeared before the Council this day and the Fiscal *Nicasius de Sille*, as law-officer, demanded by word of mouth, that, as the said *Henry Townsend* had before now and

Colonial History of the State of New York
Vol 2, 1657-1678; Pub. 1858

again lately transgressed and disobeyed the placats of the Director-General and Council in lodging and keeping with the sect called Quakers, which he openly acknowledges, the said *Henry Townsend* for the stated reasons should be condemned to a fine of one hundred pounds Flemish, as an example for other transgressors and contumacious offenders of good order and the placats of the Director-General and Council in *New Netherland*.

Having heard the demand of the Fiscal and the confession of the said *Henry Townsend*, the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, administering the law in the name of their High: Might: the Lords States General of the *United Netherlands* and the Lords Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company condemn said *Henry Townsend* to a fine of 300 fl, to be applied as directed by law, he to remain in prison, until the fine has been paid with the costs and mises of law as an example to others.

Done in Council, the 15th of January 1658.

P. STUYVESANT.

LETTER FROM WM. LAWRENCE OF FLUSHING, L. I., TO THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL, IN REGARD TO HOLDING THE COURT AT FLUSHING AND COUNCIL MINUTE THEREON.

Honored Sir

Wearas diuers of our inhabittants having Cases depending in our Courtt att *Vlissing* and desiering Isheeuw in ther cases *Edward Farrintton* and *William Nobell* in regard of ther latte trubell are nott willing to proseed aney ferrder without your honeres forder order this is to request you would be pleased to maniffest your mind in this case to this bearrer *William Nobell* so that wee may ether proseed or forbeare so I shall remain

Vlishinge Jenewarey the 20th 1658.

Your humbell Sarvantt

WILLIAM LAWRENCE.

22d January

The foregoing letter from the oldest Magistrate of the village of *Vlissingen*, *William Lawrence*, having been opened and read in Council, it is resolved, to answer by the bearer thereof, *William Noble*, that they should suspend their meetings as Magistrates, until the Director-General and Council have been in their village or sent their committee, to give the necessary orders; if meanwhile something extraordinary occurred, they should refer it to the Director and Council.

For the above stated reasons and on account of what the people of *Hemstead* report and request in their foregoing letter of the 28th of December, it is resolved that the Director-General and Council proceed in person in some safe and convenient manner to the neighboring English villages to give there some necessary orders.

Long Island — Library of Congress

LAWRENCE ELLISON and his sons (3 filed for Letters of Administration when Lawrence died intestate 1664/1665) were in Hempstead by 1657 as he was taxed for 29 acres of land in that year. Letters of Administration were granted January 2, 1665/6 to:
Richard, Thomas and John.

A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, Vol. II, by James Savage, 1865: Ellison, or Elisson, Lawrence, Windsor 1643, rem. perhaps to Hempstead, L.I. there died 1665. His sons Richard, Thomas, and John were Administrators.

From The History of the Alison or Allison Family, AD 1135-1893, by L A Morrison[1893]:249. Lawrence Ellison, the progenitor of this branch of the Allisons, according to Thompson's History of Long Island, N. Y., was a Puritan, and came from Watertown, Mass., to Weathersfield, Conn.; removed from there to Stamford, thence to Hempstead, L. I., with other emigrants who accompanied Rev. Richard Denton in 1644. Most of the early families of Hempstead were under his leadership, and came from Hemel, Hempstead, England, about twenty miles from London. Some, however, came from Halifax, County of York, whence Rev. Richard Denton himself emigrated. The latter was for a time minister in Coley Chapel, Halifax. These emigrants are supposed to have been a part of the colony which came across seas with Robert Winthrop and Sir Richard Saltonstall in 1630.
In June, 1643, Lawrence Ellison obtained a verdict of £4 damages against Thomas Marshfield, in particular

court, Connecticut. In 1657 he was taxed in Hempstead for twenty-nine acres. From the Hempstead, L. I., town records in 1658, Lawrence and John Ellison became sureties for the good behavior of Lawrence's son-in-law and John's brother-in-law, John Ellington. On Nov. 29, 1658, he had ten acres of land allotted him in Hempstead, L. I. Lawrence Ellison was chosen townsman in 1659. Not long did this early settler of Hempstead continue with the youthful settlement. He died in Hempstead, in the North Riding, Yorkshire, Long Island, N. Y., in 1664. At the court of sessions, held at Hempstead Jan. 2, 1665, letters of administration on his estate were granted to his three sons, Richard, Thomas, and John Ellison. This is the oldest record but one recorded in the surrogate's office in the city of New York. In legal documents he signed his name by "his mark."

New York City Wills, 1665-1707
Page 4.--LAURENCE ELLISON, of Hempstead, died intestate, and his sons Richard, Thomas, and John petition for Letters of Administration, which were granted January 2, 1665/6.
PROBATE: Liber 1-2:4, 2 Jan 1665/6 NY Historical Society Collection [1892]:2.

DEEDS: D:102 Isaac Smith deposition 10 Aug 1747 declaring he knew Richard Ellison, John Ellison, Thomas Ellison sons of Lawrence Ellison, Queens Co Land Records (published).

Lawrence was b. January 2, 1599/1600 Lancaster, England d. bef January 1664/1665 Hempstead, Long Island he married June 08, 1621 to Mary Rishton b. abt 1601 Lancaster, England d. abt 1666 Hempstead, Long Isand. 4 known children:

1. RICHARD Ellison b. abt 1621 Lancaster, England d. bef June 13, 1683 m. Tamison abt 1643 in Braintree, Massachusetts.
Will dated 14 Feb 1680 probated 13 Jun 1683 & recorded NYC, Collections of the New York Historical Society [1893:126-7].
Page 473. -- RICHARD ELLISON, Sr., Hempstead. Leaves to wife Tamison £10. Leaves to son John 150 acres of land "lying at the bottom of the Bevill," also "a lot of meadow which was John Smith's, Blue," lying at new bridge. Leaves to son Richard "50 acres of land at the bottom of said Beville." To son Thomas "22 acres of land, delivered to him by John Tredwell, and one acre had of Jonathan Smith, Rock." To son in law Joshua Janock, 10 acres "in lieu of a cow James Pine left for his wife, which cow is long since dead." Rest of estate is left to his wife for life and then to his sons Richard and Thomas, and his daughter Rachel. (Not dated.)
Witness, Joseph Smith. Proved June 13, 1683.

The History of the Allison Family, AD 1135-1893, by L A Morrison [1893]:249.
Colonial Families of Long Island and Connecticut, by Herbert F. Seversmith

[1948]:923-4. DEEDS: Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, Long Island, NY, edited by Benjamin D Hicks [1897]2:348-9
Richard & Thomas Ellison b/o Hempstead Long Island sold to Henry Allin 15 acres on Madnans neck land ownded by our father Richard Ellison late of Hempstead 1 Apr 1706 Richard & Thomas both signed their names. 2::456 Thamason Elison widow of Richard .. 3 youngest children Richard, Thomas and Rachel. [19083:73-4 .. our Decesed fathe Richard elison .. Last will & testament .. bequeath to my self my brother Thomas & our sister Rachell .. deliver unto my brother Thomas ellison .. meadow on a neck called neubri neck .. Land & apurtinanses .. sd neck & .. gas .. belong to our deceased father on sd cow neck .. & .. plow Land .. north side of Town .. three acars w't ye fencing & appurtinances .. equal half part of hollows .. plains right of upland devided and undivided .. pattin of hempstead .. December the nintenth day .. 1701. Richard Elison (S) witnesses were Joseph Petted, Timothy Holsted, Richard Smith.

2. THOMAS Ellison b. abt 1622 Lancaster, England d.abt May 1697 Hempstead, Long Island m. abt 1650 Martha Honor Champion b. abt 1632 d. abt 1698 Hempstead, Long Island. Records say they had 6 children.

On 5 May 1675, at a similar court, Thomas Ellison brought suit against Robert Bedell. The plaintiff claimed that he had kept a company of "Mat" Bedell's cattle for three or four days and that he should have

been paid 3 shillings a day for his service. Robert Bedell was named as defendant because, Ellison alleged, Robert had promised to pay the charge if Matthew did not, and that neither had done so. The court found for the plaintiff.

3. CATHERINE ELLISON b. bef Dec. 19, 1623 Lancaster, England m. abt 1656 to HENRY LINNINGTON b. abt 1620 England A

4. JOHN Ellison b. abt 1624 Lancaster, England m. unknown had 1 son (on record) named John (spelled name Allison) d. abt.1754 in Orange Co., New York

HENRY LINNINGTON was born about 1630 in England. He died after 20 Mar 1696/97 in Jamaica, Queens County, New York Colony.

He was married to **CATHERINE ELLISON** in 1655 in Hempstead, New York. Henry Linnington appears many times in the town records of Hempstead, Long Island, New York, beginning in 1657

"1658, July 6: At a Court holden at Hempstead. Whereas, Henry Linington, besides other evil practices unto the disturbance of Christian order and peace, and to the violation of the laws, to the great dishonor of God and to the evil example of the nations under which we live, hath solicited Deborah Sturgis; Be it therefore ordered that he shall forthwith be committed to the Marshal's custody (who is hererby authorized to apprehend him and in sure and safe manner to keep him in ward, until he shall give sufficient security in recognizance in the value of 500 guilders for his good behavior, in default thereof he is to be sent unto Manhattans, and within 3 months he is to be banished out of the town's limits.)

His bondsmen were his father and brother-in-law, Lawrence and John Ellison. To defend them harmless he bound himself, his chattels and estate, both moveable and unmoveable, to stand in caution and be security.

1659. -- At a Court held May 1: Whereas Lawrence Ellison hath entered into recognizance that Henry Linington should submit to the sentence of the Court pronounced against him, viz.: to depart the town, and mean time to be of good behavior, and so supplicates to have his bond cancelled, the Court doth order that the recognizance will stand in force until the sentence of the Court shall be performed."

Henry apparently went free on bond, but lived in a state of disgrace for more than one year, until he was restored the liberties of an inhabitant
[Vol I, page 114]:
"At a Generall towne Meeting the 3rd of Oc't 1659 Holden at ye howse of Mr Richard Gildersleve, Magestrate
Vpon ye Supplication of Henry Linnington it was this day granted that all former proceedings ags't him should he remitted, and he was then received againe vpon promise of reformacon vnto ye Liberties of an Inhabitant.
Teste John James, Cle. Seal.

The 3rd of Oc't 1659.
Vpon A message sent by ye Governor by Cap'n Newton, & leut'nt steelwell, it was granted that all Vollentiers that were desirous to goe under pay ag'st ye Indians mighte have their liberty to goe out of this place but being in ye buysy time of harvest there was not any that went.
Teste John James [Seal.]
I can say

1 that hinerry Linnington Came as I was aboute my worke at the well, and asked mee to lie w't him and would have me goe in to the Barne w't him for that purpose
2 that he offered me 10 S to yeeld to his desirers and so he fell from that sum by degrees to half a busheell of mault and I withstood him, and tould him that it was a greate sinne and shame for him that had so good knowledge to sollisit any woaman to soe great A sinn,
3 he tould me that hee offered Largely, and said that he used to give sarah but 5 S atime
4 seeing his importunity w't me to go into ye Barne with him, I bid him goe and stay till I Came, and that while I slipt over to timmothy holsteads.'

In 1660, he sells his half-interest in the mill to William Smith:

"forasmuch as there is an agreement made betwixt William Smith on the one partie, and Henry Lininton of the other partie, That the Mill that is between them should bee prised by William Smith, with all things belonging to her housing and land and the hopper the shoow and the hoppe Excepted, According to ye above said agreement I William Smith do prise ye halfe of the mill at ffourty pounds sterling, to be paid in beaver or Cattell at Beaver prise, to bee paid ye twentieth day of October next ensuing ye date hereof, and thirty bushels of Indian Corne ye first of January ensuing ye date hereof, and twenty bushels of wheat to bee paid ye 16th of March next ensuing ye date hereof, To this

agreement wee have hereunto both subscribed our hands

Henry Lininton
the mark of X William Smith

William Smith having prised ye halfe of ye mill, as above specified, the abovesaid Henry Lininton have resigned his halfe of the mill to William Smith, with ye Iron Barre, ye Mill bills, and ye Iron Sledge, with all privileges belonging to her, the things above excepted, and ye said William is by these presence to performe Henry Linintons Ingagements to the Towne. And for the true and Just performance hereof, I the said William Smith Do binde over my Mill, and in case I the said William Do not make payment according to the conditions before Expressed, that then ye Mill I wholly forfuit to Henry Lininton. In witness hereof I do here unto sett my hand this 3 of September, 1660..."

In December 1682, Henry Linnington successfully sued Matthew Beadle for the cost of wintering a heifer, being awarded 16 shillings plus court costs. Among those who testified was Jonathan Smith, Sr.:

"The testimony of Jonathan Smith Seeneer this deponant testifeth that I being at the mill and heniry linintun tould me that there was a stray Beast and he asked me if I knew hose it was and I tould him I thought it was mathu bedls and he desired me to telle mathu bedle of it and whin I cam hom I tould mathu bedle of it and mathu bedle desired me to desier

heneri linintun to give har a little meat whil I com for her and I did so and severall tims hinnery ased me when matheu would com for and I tould him that matheu sayd he would com as sone as ever he could and the nex winter leat in the winter heneri linintun desired me to speack to mathew bedle to fetch his beast away and pay him for wintring of har for he could not tell whether it was his or no becas she was not marked and I tould mathu bedle again and he sayd he would fetch har as sone as he could and satisfi him for his pains: and farther saith not..."

In 1684, Henry Linnington was accused of slander:

"The deposetion of Thomas Smith of Jemeco [Jamaica, New York] in the case betwen daniel bedle plentive and Henery linintun defendant this deponant testifieth that he being at Henere linintuns mill I heard here linintun charg daniel bedle with staling a swine but whether it was a hog or a bore that he charged him with I cannot tell for thay ware discorsing of both and daniel bedle answared that he heard that he had often charged him but he could not prove it but now he could prove it and he would sue him for a slander and farther saith not..."

Children were:
John Linnington,
ELIZABETH LINNINGTON m.
SOLOMON SEAMAN,
Catharine Winnifred Lininton.

THE NEW YORK

Genealogical and Biographical Record.

VOL. XI. NEW YORK, OCTOBER, 1880. No. 4.

GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF CAPT. JOHN SEAMAN, OF HEMPSTEAD, L. I.

BY CHARLES B. MOORE.

AMONG the early settlers of Long Island, this one became conspicuous, and has left such a host of descendants as to be remarkable, genealogically. He was reserved for further notice in Vol. X. of the RECORD, page 16.

The name was written in various ways; not an uncommon occurrence on the boundary between English and Dutch. When written "Symonds," it was pronounced Simmons. In old English, this word, Symond, stood for Seaman. In the ancient records of Norfolk County, Eng., both forms of spelling were used. (See Perlustration of Gt. Yarmouth.) In the early histories of New England it is difficult to find a Seaman named. Perhaps they had none! One at New Haven, in 1646, fined for being without arms, returned to England. The heraldic arms of this John, as reported, bore for a crest a sea-horse or hippocampus. ~~It has been reported, also, that he married, first, a Miss Strictland. We have not the date nor any record of her marriage or decease. His neighbor, John Smith, did so; but~~ we discover no verification of it as to him. He married, perhaps second, Maria More, who survived him. She has often been supposed the daughter of the Rev. John Moore, of Newtown, but he had none such. She is found to have been the daughter of Thomas More, of Southold, and Martha (Youngs) his wife. She was baptized at Salem, Mass., with her brother Thomas, on 21st of October, 1639 (Vol. VI., Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., 237); was called in her father's will, in 1691, Martha Symonds, named in her husband's will in 1694, and living, per census list, in 1698. She had a sister, Hannah Symonds, perhaps a widow. His issue, as reported, by the first wife, ~~Strictland, were~~ :

1. JOHN, called Junr. until 1694. He married Hannah, perhaps a daughter of Robert Williams. He was taxed in 1683, a freeholder in 1694, and had six children living in 1698, named John Jr., Joseph, Martha, Mary, Ruth, and Hannah; the family of eight being all named on the census list of 1698.

2. JONATHAN, who married Jerie (or Jane); was a freeholder in 1685,

with sixty-five acres, having nine children living in 1698, named Jonathan Jr., David, John, Elizabeth, Jerie (or Jane), Joseph, Caleb, Hannah, and Sarah; the eleven being named on the census list.

3. BENJAMIN, married Martha, daughter of Edmund Titus and Martha Washbourne his wife (2 Thompson's Hist. L. I., 347). She was living in 1732, having seven children before 1698, named Hannah, Benjamin, Jane, Martha, Jacob, James, and Phebe; the nine being named on the census list of 1698; and they had three children of later date. He was a freeholder in 1685, his name written Benjamin Simmons; chosen Justice to try small causes under forty shillings; an assessor in 1709; will dated 28th February, 1732, in which he was described of Jerusalem, and he named his wife Martha, his living sons, Jacob, James, and Solomon (youngest); his deceased son Benjamin, and daughters, Martha and Jane, Hannah Denton, Phebe Townsend, Elizabeth Wooden, and Temperance Kirk; son-in-law, Joseph Clement; granddaughters, Martha and Jane Clement; son-in-law, Jonathan Rowland; granddaughter, Martha Rowland, and brother Samuel. Witnesses, John Seaman, Caleb Seaman, and John Handson. Proved, 5th Nov., 1733.

A 4. SOLOMON, who before 1682 married ——, a daughter of Henry Linington, miller, probably Elizabeth (living in 1698), and had six children living in 1698, named Henry, Solomon, Deborah, Elizabeth, Mary, and Abigail; the family of eight being named on the census list. This Solomon was a witness in court in 1677 and 1682, naming his father-in-law, Henry Linington; was taxed in 1683 on £164 13*s.* and 4*d.*; a freeholder in 1685—163 acres; his name was written Simmons, and the date of his death not known.

5. ELIZABETH, eldest daughter, became the wife of Col. John Jackson, son of Robert Jackson and Agnes (Washbourne). He lived until 1725, and left a will describing his family. They had five children in 1698, and the seven were named on the census list. He was taxed in 1683, became a noted public man, Sheriff, Member of Assembly, Judge, and Colonel, having numerous descendants, and of course requires a separate history.

We know not what evidence there is or was that all these five, or that any of them, were children by the first wife of Capt. Seaman. From many minor circumstances we doubt this, especially as to Benjamin.

By family report, Capt. Seaman had children by his second wife (More).

6. SAMUEL, living in 1732, probably married Phebe ——, and had four children living in 1698, named Phebe, Charity, Samuel, and Deborah; the six being named together as a family on the census list of 1698. Next to Benjamin, two children, probably of later date, are reported, but more doubtful. He was a freeholder in 1685, living with his father.

7. THOMAS, who married Mary ——, had seven children living in 1698, and two later; the family of nine being named on the census list next to the large Willis family. He was not taxed in 1683, but in 1685 ranked as a freeholder of 108 acres. In his will, dated 14th November, 1722, he was described of Hempstead, and named his sons, Thomas, John, Samuel, Nathaniel, Sylvanus, and Richard (giving John the house), and daughters, Hannah, Abigail (wife of Samuel Jackson), Mary Smith, and Elizabeth Alling. He appointed executors his son Richard (not a devisee), Thomas Pearsall, and Benjamin Seaman, Junr. The witnesses were Jacob, James, and Solomon Seaman. Proved 29th December, 1724.

8. NATHANIEL, of the town of Hempstead, on 9th of 8th month, 1695, in Quaker form, married Rachel, daughter of Henry Willis, of the town of Hempstead, and Mary his wife (RECORD, Vol. V., p. 99), and they had nine children, whose names and births are regularly noted (N. Y. GENE. AND BIOG. RECORD, Vol. IV., p. 34, etc.). Only the oldest daughter, Rachel, born 26th 5th month, 1696, who died in 1702, is named on the census list with her parents, and with Martha, doubtless her grandmother. There are many notices of this Nathaniel. In 1692, by appointment, a Friends' meeting was held every third First day at his house; in 1699 the Monthly Meeting; and in 1701 the Quarterly Meeting. In 1694 his father, before making his will, conveyed 316 acres at the harbor head to him and his brother Richard, and they, with their wives, on 4th April, 1701, conveyed land to Mark Wilse, near Success (Queens Co. Lib., A, p. 191). In 1702 he was called "of Westbury." We have not the date of his death, and cannot distinguish some later entries so clearly as to tell whether they relate to him or his son. We think he was living in 1703, and probably deceased in 1715.

9. RICHARD, youngest son, born about 1673/5, died 5th September, 1749. He married, about 1693/4, Jane (probably daughter of Adam Mott). They had fifteen children. Richard, born 31st of 11th month, 1694/5, and Thomas, born 17th of 10th month, 1696, were named, with their father and mother, on the census list of 1698. For eight names, see the RECORD, Vol. III., p. 36, and for others, see his will. In 1705, Thomas, the son of Nathaniel, having sold the house where Friends' meetings used to be held, they were appointed to be held at this Richard Seaman's. His will, dated 5th April, 1749, mentions the orchard adjoining James Pine, and names his wife Jane; his sons Richard, Thomas, Adam, Giles, and Daniel; daughters Jane Titus, Sarah Dusenbury, Hannah Doty, Elizabeth Townsend, Phebe and Mary; son-in-law Benjamin Dusenbury, and cousin Patrick Mott. Proved 5th April, 1750. At his death, æt. 73, he was called "a sound minister of the Gospel for many years, having led a solid and exemplary life from his young days."

10. SARAH, married —— Mott, probably the one called "Left John," born 1658, living in 1698, son of Adam, who was born about 1629, and left a will in 1681/2. John Mott and Sarah appear to have had issue: John Jr., James, Sarah, and Martha; the six being named together on the census list of 1698, next before "Mr Adam Mott" and Adam, Jr. It is not improbable that they had a daughter Jane, born about 1677, and married before 1698; and a son Patrick, born probably after 1698, named in the will of Richard. John Mott was taxed in 1683, and a freeholder, with seventy acres, in 1685. We have not a full account.

11. MARTHA, married Nathaniel, son of Henry Pearsall, and had a remarkable family.

12. DEBORAH, before 1694, married a Mr. Kirk, and had two sons; none of his name being on the census list of 1698. They are reported the ancestors of Richard Kirk, afterward of Hempstead Harbor. He—Richard—appears to have been a son of William, who, before 1732, married Temperance, daughter of Benjamin Seaman; she surviving him and marrying again. The Kirk family has produced several noted men, scattered far and wide.

13. HANNAH, who, before 1694, married a Carman; not clearly identified; perhaps Caleb, Junr., named next before Hannah in the census list.

13. MARY, who married Thomas, son of Henry Pearsall, and brother of Nathaniel, also left a family.

We leave the large and noted families of the Pearsalls for separate accounts, as well as the numerous family of Carmans.

Perhaps it was hardly wise or fair to postpone the personal history of the most important man, the father of this large family, the ancestor of so many thousands, until all these little details were brought out. But they serve to give importance, if not zest, to a study of his course and character. His large family was well trained, and the wife who ruled the large household while he was so much absent may be deserving of some attention. Various writers, including Messrs. B. F. Thompson and Aug. Griffin, have mentioned him, but it seems very imperfectly. He has been named, with others, as one who seceded with Rev. Mr. Denton from Wethersfield, and went to Stamford (10 N. Eng. Hist. and Gene. Reg., 358). We are not very ready to believe this, but do not attempt any serious investigation. He seems early to have had his name written "Symon," or "Siemon." The recorders were many of them poor spellers. On 11th December, 1643, surveyors at Salem, Mass., were ordered to view the ground that John Symonds desired, near to Goldsmith's ten-acre lot. On 8th January, 1643/4, after a grant of waste land to Thomas Goldsmith (afterward at Southampton), between the water side and his ten-acre lot (reserving a way), there was granted to John Simonds all the waste lands between the lots of Hugh Laskin and Stukely Westcott and the water side, excepting the highway. The latter went to R. I., and had a daughter who married the first Benedict Arnold, Governor of R. I.; a daughter Katharine, who married (1st) Thomas Doxey and (2d) Daniel Lane, and probably a son John, at Huntington, in 1663, 1666, and 1682. We discover some coincidences, and suspect this "Simonds" was the same "Seaman." In 1647 or soon after, John Simonds was named among the proprietors of Hempstead. On 11th December, 1653, John Seaman united with others, at Hempstead, coming from different English villages, in a remonstrance addressed to the Dutch Governor of New York, against abridgements of their freedom and privileges, expressing fears of an arbitrary government (1 N. Y. Doc. Hist., 552). In 1655, after the war, some of the same men met again.

On 21st December, 1656, John Seaman and R. Gildersleeve were nominated by the town, and appointed by the Dutch Governor, magistrates of Hempstead. The inhabitants chose townsmen to regulate their affairs, and on 16th April, 1657, an engagement was signed by the two magistrates "to stand by and bear out with our full power" the townsmen chosen. On 25th July "the town sent Capt. Seaman to the Governor to disavow the act of turbulent spirits, and to say they are content to pay the $\frac{1}{10}^{th}$," which was reserved in the patent by way of rent.

In 1658 he had twenty gates (or lengths) of the common fence to make, thirty cattle, fifteen cows, forty-three acres of meadow, etc.

On 3d February, 1659, "Mr. John Seaman for killing 2 wolves" was allowed £2, and Mr. Seaman for two days' travel in laying out the bounds, 8*s*. In March, 1658, Mr. John Seaman, Robert Jackson, and others, by town vote, were to go with the agent of the Montauk Sachem to mark and lay out the general bounds of the town lands, to be known by marked trees and places of note, "to continue forever." In 1662, he was nominated with others to the Dutch Governor to be magistrate, but others were

appointed. In 1664 he was appointed with others to assist about the bounds of the town. Under the first English patent for Hempstead, Capt. John and six of his sons had lands. His share of payments, a large one, was £4 3*s*. and 4*d*. In 1665, called Capt. Siemon, he was on the jury at Hempstead in the witchcraft case, and found no "considerable" evidence to convict the suspected persons, charged only with being suspected. In 1666 he was at Newtown. In May, 1669, Thomas Rushmore was ordered to give up to Capt. Seaman the colors he received from the Governor. In June the meadows were ordered to be laid out to the uttermost bounds eastward, according to the line run in 1658 by the English and Indians. If any one lying next this line, next to Mr. Seaman, should be disturbed in his property, the town engaged to make it good. In 1670 he was chosen to view the east ox-pasture and the town fence once a week, and to report to constable. In 1671, on July 3d, it was voted that Mr. John Seaman and Mr. Gildersleeve go down to New York and treat with the Governor about the eastern bounds of the town, and have them confirmed, and (if they see cause) join with Mr. Terry according to the conditions made between him and the town. In 1673, New York having been recaptured, he, on September 4th, with others, was chosen by the Dutch Governor and sworn in as Schepen for Hempstead, and he was despatched by the Governor to the east end of Long Island to demand oaths of allegiance to the Dutch, but was unsuccessful; Isaac Arnold, who married the widow of John Washbourne, appointed Sheriff for Southold, must have encountered him on this occasion, and the next year, 1674, on May 14th, he was chosen to hold court with the Schout (the sheriff) at Jamaica. In 1675, he or his son, described as Carpenter, conveyed to Henry Willis, of Oyster Bay, carpenter, twenty-two acres on the north side of the plain's edge, east of Joseph Jennings and west of Richard Stiles. He had a lawsuit against William Wier (or Wiat) for 300 weight of tobacco, (agreed) to be delivered at York in cash, about two years ago (*i.e.*, tobacco was used as a currency). Judgment obtained, payable in three weeks, with costs. In 1676, September 16th, he and others were chosen to lay out Cow Neck into lots, on the north side of the town; and on December 7th, to lay out the common meadow, etc. In 1677, July 2d, there was a hearing before the new English Governor and his council at New York, concerning the bounds to be allowed to Hempstead as conquered territory. It was found unsafe to treat all the private claims as forfeited. On the 12th he attended as one of the townsmen. Proofs were taken of the purchase from Indians, and payments in 1645 and 1656, and of the line run in 1658. The patent of 1677 was granted. In 1678, April 1st, Mr. Seaman, and another, were chosen to agree with a carpenter to build a meeting-house, 30 feet by 24, and 12 feet stud, with a lean-to on each side. December 25th, he and another were chosen to lay out all the common meadow

In 1679, May 26th, Governor Andros in his attempt to dictate religious services, having ordered R. Gildersleeve to prevent Quaker meetings, was informed by R. G. that "Capt. Seaman, though forewarned, had a very great meeting at his house the last Lord's day." In this Mr. Seaman took an exact line which he could defend; for a man had a right to use his house as his castle, and could not legally be deprived of this use, even for public accommodation, without just compensation. He could have all his children at home and hear one of them read or speak. He was not bound

to exclude visitors, but had a right to exclude spies. There was no indication of religious adherence by him to "Friends" before this. He defended his own rights in protecting them from wrong. In December he was a witness in court in a suit against Ellison, carpenter. In 1682 he was appointed one for managing a controversy about the town's title to Cow Neck, and William Nicolls, the lawyer, son of Matthias, was added, and it was voted that they should have 100 acres each, if successful. He signed the engagement of a specific sum for the support of the Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, and never disclaimed his share of it.

In 1683, as Capt J. S., he was taxed for two men, 266 acres of land fenced, 14 oxen, 36 cows, 12 hogs, 70 sheep, and 12 horses. In September the town by a full vote again appointed him and Mr. Nicoll attorneys to act in claiming Cow Neck. In October, by order from the Governor and Council, the town chose him and two others to attend at New York, and represent the town respecting its land title. In 1684 there were repeated and renewed appointments and attendances at New York; the attorneys seeking a new patent with large bounds, and having discussions and agreements with the towns of Flushing, Jamaica, and Oyster Bay. In November, after a long struggle, as it seems, 400 acres were given by Flushing to Gov. Dongan, 200 acres by Hempstead, and 150 acres were given to John Spragg, Secretary. Difficulties were overcome, and a new patent, with changed boundaries, was obtained.

In December, 1686, the town chose Capt. Seaman and Mr. Searing to answer at New York the Rev. Mr. Hobart's petition respecting his salary.

This, it seems, ended the public duties of his very active life. We have only to recite his remarkable will, displaying the results of his private industry and successful activity. It was dated 25th August, 1694, and he was called in it John Seaman the Elder, of Hempstead. He gave to his eldest son, John, the twenty-two acre lot then in his possession, where he lived, and a twenty-acre lot of meadow on Great Neck, eastward, within the bounds of the town. To his five sons, Jonathan, Benjamin, Solomon, Thomas, and Samuel, 400 acres, according to a patent granted by Col. Richard Nicolls at Jerusalem, within the bounds of Hempstead, and a neck of meadow lying eastward from the town, called in the Indian tongue Ruskatux Neck, bounded east by the Oyster Bay line, and upon Hempstead, westward. To his three sons, John, Nathaniel, and Richard, the remainder of meadow, "whereof one moiety is already confirmed unto my son-in-law, Nathaniel Pearsall," with four or five acres of the upland, "for his convenience for yardage for wintering his cattle," upon the Half Neck, called in the Indian tongue Mus Kachem. To his eight sons (naming them as before, except naming Thomas before Samuel), all the upland lying and situate upon Ruskatux Neck, as also upon the neck called the Half Neck, "excepting the four or five acres confirmed to my son-in-law, Nathaniel Pearsall." To his two sons, Nathaniel and Richard, his lot of meadow lying at a neck called Stickling's Neck; also a parcel of meadow upon Newbridge Neck; also 150 acres of upland at a place called Success; by virtue of an order from said town; and to the same, a piece of land, by estimation 316 acres, at or near the harbor head, so called, being already confirmed to my said two sons by deed of gift. To his eight sons, all his right in the undivided lands in the town of Hempstead. To his well-beloved wife, Martha Seaman, a home-lot adjoining to the land of James Pine, by estimation three acres, during life or widowhood; at her decease

or marriage, this lot was to go to his two sons, Nathaniel and Richard, in fee. To the same two sons, the remainder of his home-lot of pasture, and the field at the east end of the town called the Holly, with the barns, to be equally divided. To his wife, the half of his dwelling-house, and, at her death or marriage, to his son Richard, in fee. To his son Nathaniel, the other half of the dwelling-house in fee. To his wife, one-third part of his movables within doors, to give and dispose of as she shall deem meet. To his sons, Richard and Nathaniel, the other two-thirds of his movables within doors, to be equally divided. To his wife, six acres of meadow at Half Neck, and, at her decease, to his sons Nathaniel and Richard. To his sons Nathaniel and Richard, all his arms, except his large gun, which should be for the use of all his sons. To his wife, one pair of oxen, one horse, one breeding mare, four cows, seventeen sheep, one breeding sow. To his son Richard, one pair of oxen, one three-year-old mare, two cows, one pair three-year-old steers. To his son Nathaniel, one pair of oxen. To his daughter, Mary Pearsall, two cows and six ewe sheep. To his son Samuel, one pair of oxen, one cow. To his five daughters, Martha Pearsall, Hannah Carman, Mary Pearsall, Sarah Mott, and Deborah Kirk, two-thirds of all the rest of his flock of neat cattle and sheep. To his eight sons, one-third of same. To his daughter, Elizabeth Jackson, some sheep to be paid her when division was made of the estate. To Nathaniel and Richard, all his instruments of husbandry. To his eight sons, all his horse kind. To his wife and sons Nathaniel and Richard, the rest of his farm swine. He appointed executors his wife and his sons Benjamin and Thomas, and requested his two loving friends, Thomas Powell and John Townsend, Sr., to be overseers. Witnesses: John Smith, John Carl, George Fowler, James Clement. The will was proved on 25th March, 1695. Doubtless there had been previous gifts to all his elder children. Some of the deeds have been traced.

There is a printed genealogy of the Seaman family, very convenient so far as it goes, but with little or nothing biographical, with few dates, and no references to wills or deeds, and with some errors. We cannot have that confidence in it which dates and a reference to records and historical incidents largely inspire.

Readers will understand the advantage gained by the discovery of the census list of 1698, containing the names of all the inhabitants—men, women, and children; but with names badly spelled and poorly written. It ought to be printed as read by some careful reader, with notes explaining or mentioning the various readings of others, the locations, etc.; or, better still, in alphabetical form, with references to records, and genealogical explanations. But this would be a work requiring much labor and some expense, to which few are ready to contribute. We have shown the numerous persons, and generally the names of the descendants living in 1698, derived from or connected with one man.

WILLETS FAMILY.

RICHARD WILLETS, said to have come from the west of England, was at Hempstead, L. I., in 1657, probably he was there at a much earlier date, as he then had 6 gates, 6 cattle, 6 milch cows, and 28 acres of land. Only 12 men in the town paid more taxes for public charges than he did, and none paid twice as much. He died 1664 or 5.

1657. Richard Willets was present, with the widow Jane, at the reading of the Will of William Washburn, by John James, Town Clerk.

At Hempstead at the Court holden April 18, 1658.

Richard Gildersleeve, Magistrate. Richard Willets, John Hicks and Robert Forman, Assistants.

Mary, wife of Joseph Scott and the wife of Francis Weeks, fined 20 guilders and cost, each. Offence, attending a Quaker meeting.

1659. Richard Willets was surveyor of highways.

1662. Richard Willets was chosen Townsman by vote.

24 day of March, 1666 or 7, widow Willets lately of Hempstead, now of Oyster bay, sells unto Joseph Williams of Hempstead, the home lot and housing next to the lot of Joseph Langdon on the north side of it, "said home lot and housing I did lately dwell in."

Previous to 1650 R. W. married Mary, dau. of Wm and Jane Washburne. Their children were:

Thomas born in 3 mo. 1650, m. Dinah Townsend, he d. 1710.

A Hope b. 7 mo. 1652, m. Mercy.

John b. 5 mo. 1655, single.

Richard b. 12 mo. 1660, m. 1st 1686 Abigail Bowne, she d. 1688; m. 2d 15, 3 mo. 1690, Abigail Powell, Richard Willets d. 1703.

Mary b. 2 mo. 1663, m. 1686 John Fry, she d. 1687.

June 10, 1665, widow Mary Willets made returns, six horses.

1667. Mary, widow of Richard[1] Willets, bought a portion of her brother in law Robert Williams' Oyster Bay Patent or Purchase, and settled at Jericho, where she and some of her children resided the rest of their lives. She joined the Society of Friends, became a minister, had meetings at her house, suffered distraint of property at the hands of the Authorities on account of her nonpayment of Ministers' and Church Rates.

The youngest son, Richard[2] Willets, died at Jericho 14, 3 mo. 1703, his widow lived till 1757, "having seen her granddaughter's grand child, and having her understanding and memory to admiration to the last." Richard[2] Willets and wife Abigail (nee Powell) were both active members of the Society of Friends, and great unanimity seems to have subsisted between the two widows, mother in law Mary and daughter in law Abigail in their long continued widowhood.

William and Jane Washburne were among the earliest settlers of the Town of Hempstead. Their children were:

John m. Mary Butler, dau. of Richard, he d. 30, 8, 1658; widow m. Thomas Hicks.

HOPE[2] WILLETS (Richard[1]) m. Mercy Langdon, dau. of ~~Joseph.~~ They had children:

A Joseph[3] b. 1677, m. 1702, Deborah Seaman, dau. of Solomon.
Mary[3] b. 1679, m. 8, 9, 1702, Richard Ridgeway at Jerusalem, he was of West Jersey.
Elisabeth[3] b. 1681, m. 1701, Jervis Ffaro.
Richard[3] b. 1683, m. 15, 7, 1704, Elisabeth Ridgeway at Springfield Meeting.
Esther[3] b. 1686.
Timothy[3] b. 1687.
Hope[3] b. 1689.
Phebe[3] b. 1690.
James.
Three b. 3, 8, 1696 { Hannah[3] / Patience[3] / Abigail[3] m. 1716, Thomas Cranmer.

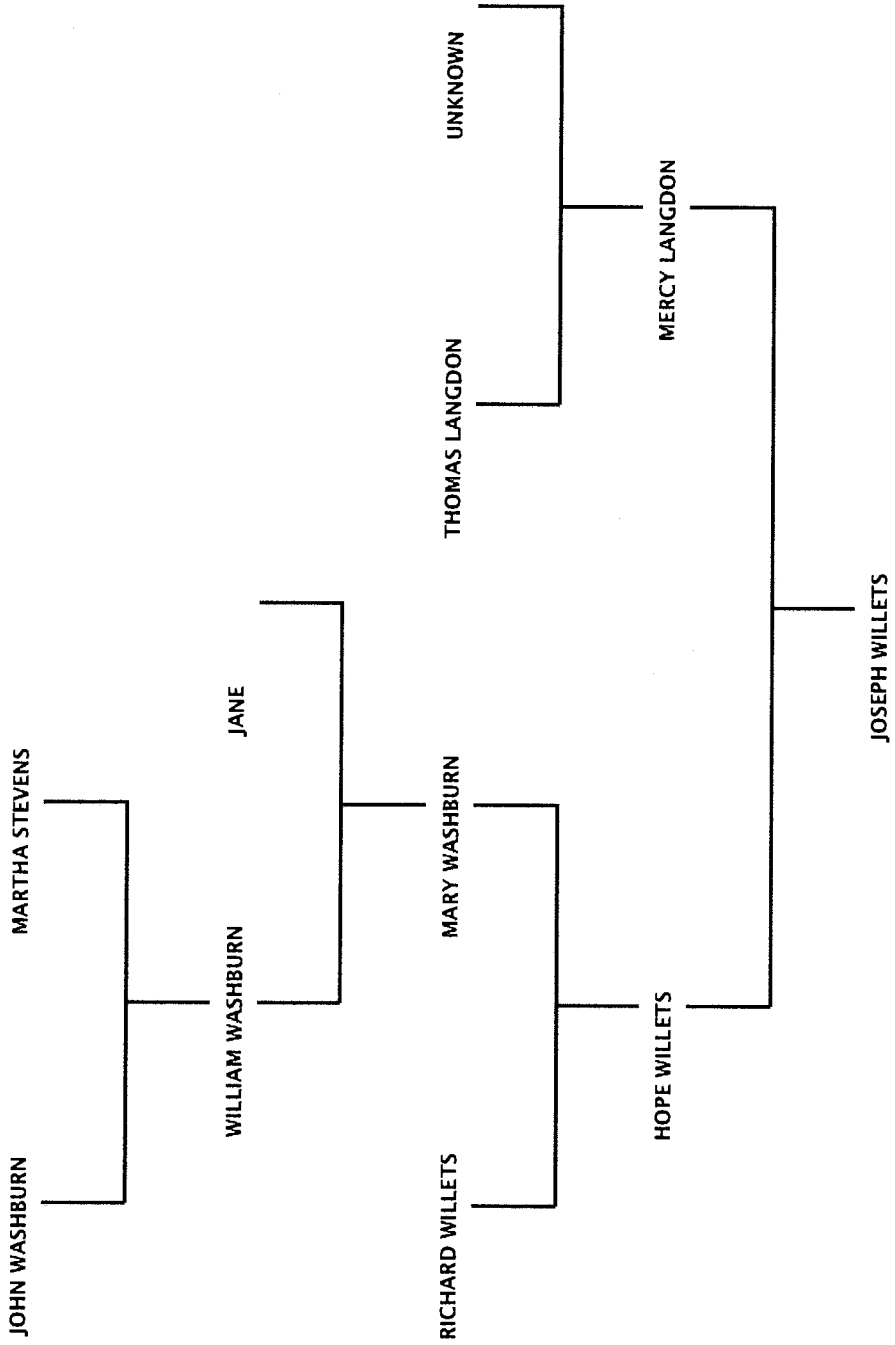
Hope[2] Willets had grist-mill at Jerusalem, lived and died there. Widow Mercy was selling land there in 1706.

About 1706 Joseph[3] and Richard[3] Willets removed from farms at Jerusalem and settled on farms at Egg Harbor, N. J. The other members of the family soon followed.

Hope, b. Hempstead 1652, d. 1703 m. Mercy, daughter of Thomas Langdon.
nixonlibrary.gov; whsf10-16.pdf pg. 61
The Genealogy of President Richard Milhouse Nixon, 1972 Edition
Dr. Raymond Martin Bell, Washington, Pennsylvania
[R. Nixon 460, 461 ; J. Vigneron 412, 413]

WILLIAM WASHBURN m. **JANE**
[R. Nixon: 1842, 1843 ; J. Vigneron 1650, 1651]
were among the proprietors at Hempstead, Long Island, in 1645; was in Stratford, Connecticut, about 1655, with his sons, John and Hope. About 1660 he returned to Hempstead. His wife's name was Jane and they had recorded at Hempstead : John, died October 30, 1658 ;
Mary, born 1629, married Richard Willets ; A
Martha, married Edmond Titus, died February 17, 1727 ;
Sarah, married Robert Williams ;
Agnes, married Robert Jackson ;
Hope ;
Phebe, married John Ashman.

JOHN WASHBURN m. **MARTHA STEVENS**
[R.N. 3684, 3685 ; J.V. 3300, 3301]
John bapt. Aug 1, 1566, Bengeworth, Worcs., d. 1624
married July 1, 1596 Martha d. 1626
i. John Washburn bapt. July 2, 1597
ii. Jane Washburn bapt. December 2, 1599
iii. WILLIAM WASHBURN bapt. November 9, 1601
Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England
iv. Jone Washburn bapt April, 7, 1604


JOHN WASHBURN
MARTHA STEVENS
WILLIAM WASHBURN
JANE
RICHARD WILLETS
MARY WASHBURN
THOMAS LANGDON
UNKNOWN
HOPE WILLETS
MERCY LANGDON
JOSEPH WILLETS

Willets Family.

JOSEPH[3] WILLETS (Hope[2] Richard[1]) and Deborah, had:

Solomon[4] b. 1703.
Mary[4] b. 1705.
Hope[4] b. 1707.
Joseph[4] b. 1710, m. 1734, Sarah Beck, dau. of Henry. Out of Meeting, repented and was reinstated.
Deborah[4] b. 1712, m. 1732, at Chesterfield, Samuel Wilson, son of Samuel. A
Henry[4] b. 1714, m. 1746, Sarah Lee b. 1717, dau. of Anthony. She d. 1754, he d. 1755. Family removed to Haddonfield in 1730.

WILLETS FAMILY.

Joseph Willets, of Hunterdon county, N. J., had a daughter Deborah, b. 14 of 1 mo., 1712, d. 2 of 6 mo., 1772, buried at Hardwick, who in 1732 m. Samuel Willson II., and had a A daughter Esther Willson who in 1780 m. George Lundy; see page 277.

Solomon and Joseph Willets, of Hardwick township, Warren county, N. J., were brothers, and probably the sons of Joseph Willets named above. Solomon in his will, dated 19 of 1 mo., 1770, and recorded in Liber 14 at Trenton, N. J., mentions his brother Joseph, his son-in-law Andrew Collins, his sons Solomon, Jonathan and Joseph, and refers to the two daughters of his son Joseph. Solomon, Jr., m. in 1753; Joseph also m. the same year; and Jonathan m. in 1758. Joseph Willets, Jr., m. in 1762.

Sarah Willets, daughter of Joseph Willets, m. Judge Samuel Lundy; see page 270. John Willets m. Mary Willson in 1768, and Henry Willets m. Charity Willson the same year; see page 328.

Records of the Kingwood Monthly Meeting of Friends, Hunterdon County, New Jersey, James W. Moore, Deats, 1900

The Lundy Family..., William C. Armstrong, 1902

The Burlington Court Book: A Record of Quaker Jurisprudence in West New Jersey, 1680-1709

Thomas Stevenson of London, England, Dr. John R. Stevenson, 1902

Smith's History of New Jersey, Samuel Smith, 1765

The Thomas Book, Lawrence Buckley Thomas, 1896

American Genealogy, Jerome B. Holgate, 1851

Colonial History of the State of New York; Dutch and English Records 1657-1678, Vol. 2, 1858

First Settlers of New England, Vol. 2, James Savage, 1865

History of the Alison of Allison Family, L. A. Morrison, 1893

Thompson's History of Long Island, N.Y., Benj. F. Thompson, 1839

Colonial Families of Long Island and Connecticut, Herbert F. Seversmith, 1939

Records of the Towns of North & South Hempstead, Vols I & II, Benjamin D. Hicks, Ed., 1896

The Seaman Family in America, T. A. Wright, 1928

New York Genealogical & Biographical Record, Vol. 2, 1871, Vol. 11, 1880

Long Island Genealogies, Mary Bunker Powell, 1895

nixonlibrary.gov; whsf10-15.pdf , whsf10-16.pdf
The Genealogy of President Richard Milhouse Nixon, 1972 Edition
Dr. Raymond Martin Bell, Washington, Pennsylvania
[Given with Richard M. Nixon and John W. Vigneron Ahnentafel numbers]

George Yokum. On the state road to Prestonsburg, 3 1/2 miles from Jeffersonville. Methodist, Born, Dec 3, 1763. "I think mamma said at Harness' fort or close by." My father was married on Dan River, N.C

My grandfather, Matthias Yokum, Michael Harness, and George Stump, were the first three men that ever brought wagons down to the South Branch. They came by way of Winchester; then up Big-Capon.; Lost River; and to the mountain. Crossing over the mountain, they came to the South Fork of the South Branch. Grandfather Yokum settled about a half a mile from the mouth of (the) South Fork.

Michael Harness moved down on to the main South Branch, 4 miles above the fork, or where now Moorefield is. Had a station there. Jac. Pettit, the Cunninghams, and the Sees were there. Michael Harness ((son?)) went down from his father's (?) to Vanmeter's Fort, and was shot on the road as he was riding home. The Cunninghams afterwards lived above the Harness on the South Branch. What was called Buttermilk Station, was in a flat of land, at the conjunction of the South Fork and South Branch. The Coffmans, Hornbecks, and Cutrights were there. Buttermilk Station had plenty of cattle there.

Captain Charles Lynch , (three brothers came from Ireland) had a fort 1/2 mile from the fork, or where Moorefield now is. We spent one summer there. They had a powerful Battle in what was called the Trough of the South-Branch. From where the upper part of the South Branch ran into the mountain, to where it came again into fertile land, was six or seven miles. The mouth of this Trough (on the upper side,) was just opposite to Colonel Vanmeter's Fort; where one Waggoner commanded at this time.

Thirty-six men had collected and started from Lynch's fort. At the falls of the South-Fork, right were one Moore lives, brother to my Lord Moore, they parted. Eighteen continued on up the south-fork. The other eighteen turned, went back, and came on down to the Trough. As the came, they saw the fires of thirty-six Indians cooking at the mouth of the Trough. The Indians ran to the bushes and the eighteen went right up to the fires when the Indians opened on them. The battle lasted all day and their guns got right hot in the fight. It was about a mile from the Battle-ground to the fort, across a bottom when the men at last found that they would send them no help although in sight. They threw their guns into the River, swam over, and ran through the plantations. When they got to the fort, Waggoner wouldn't open the gates. They had to run up to Lynch's fort and Buttermilk fort (about two miles above ours. They called this part of the South Branch, Holland. Most of the people were Low Dutch, from Holland.)

George and Leonard Reid, brothers, were killed and Dick Burns, Captain

Parsons, and John Harness (son of old M.H.) were wounded. Waggoner afterwards sent for some of the men to come to the fort, when he got them there he had them whipped for calling him a coward.

Captain Job Welton and one or two Delays were killed on Looneys Creek, 10 or 15 miles from Moorefield. Four of them, who had gone out to put up hay, staid all night in the meadows, sleeping in the hay. Just before day they were fallen on and killed by about fourteen Indians.

Lord Fairfax did not leave this country, in the time of the Revolution, and therefore did not forfeit his estates. South Branch belonged to my Lord Fairfax and was never confiscated. He sold for ninety-nine years, but the people bought out the interest from his heirs.

A company was made up by Colonel Neville, Colonel Abraham Hite (who died at Bear-grass,) and old Major Randall, who bought the lots of the town of Moorefield, and paid the Quit rent of to Conrad Moore, Manor Lord. It was Manor Lands. I was then about six years old. They distributed the lots by lot. I was chosen to draw the lots from a hat, and drew for **my father Jacob Yokum**, the lot adjoining the Court-House, the best lot in the town. (Mr.Coy? laid out the town.) In 1782, I went with a company of men to the Big Meadows to find sliver. We were hired by some men who had discovered an icing-glass hill.

In the year 1781, I went down with 40 or 50 men under Captain Tiverbaugh, to supply the stations in Tygert's Valley We passed on our way one Gregg's, on Seneca, a branch of the North fork of the South Branch. Two or three days before we came along, while the old man Gregg was out hunting his horses, the Indians came to the house, and shot Gregg's weaver at the loom through the window. They then came in a tomahawked Gregg's little daughter, that was quilling for him. While this was doing, another daughter (Jesse Gregg's sister) and the only other person at home, came in, shut the door, went by the Indian, and stood in the jam, by the fire as if stunned with of fright: When she saw what was doing, she went out again, and ran over to Paul Keeter's (3 Miles) When old Mr. Gregg came towards home, from the back of the plantation and saw the house set on fire, and the Indians with the trenchers out in the yard, eating he hallowed out, cursed them for etc. When they got there from Paul Keeter's the little girl was scalped, and crawling away from the fire. She died in consequence of the heat of the fire before, or by the time she could be gotten to his house. There were but four forts in the Valley -- Wilson's, Westfall's, Cassidy's, and the first I forget. Two days before we got there, within a 1/2 mile of Westfall's we saw them laying the body of Captain Adam Stonemaker. [He] Had on an officer's coat and macaroni-hat. In the evening of the day before, they went

to Wilson's fort, and were on their return, when the Indians shot him right in the small of the back, missing his friend, who got into the Westfall's fort, and gave the alarm. His horse gave three jumps before he fell off. We crossed Cheat nine times before we got to Wilson's and Westfall's. We went in March to Westfall's staid about half the time at Cassidy's and returned back in August. We were not interrupted any after was got to the Stations.

In March 1783, fourteen men of us, with two Negro boys, started from the Monongahela; some of them surveyors; to lay pre-emptions in the Indian country. Congress had forbid such entries and when we got to Louisville, Martin Elliott and I came up to Harrodsburgh, by McAffee's station, alone, unhurt. We started on the 1st of March, and I got home on the 25th day of July. Five of us come through the Wilderness together. About a days travel from the Crab-orchard, we met an old man alone, on foot, his head whitened with age. He had left his family in Powell's valley and was on his way to make provisions for them in Kentucky. We gave him (provision) a supply to carry him through. On Greenbrier, perhaps, about a mile from some fort was one Bingerman, his wife, her father, and a young man. The Indians got into the house and one of them was endeavoring to tomahawk her father, an old man, that lay in the bed down stairs. Every time he went to strike, Mrs. Bingerman would catch his arm, so that he couldn't effect his purpose; till at last, Bingerman brought him a blow, which killed him, with his shoe hammer. The Indians would have him all up on their shoulders, sometimes. He scuffled and fought with them until he had killed seven. The young man staid up stairs all the time of the fight. Mrs. Bingaman was shot through about the nipple of the right breast and out on the same side of the back. Mamma saw a silk handkerchief drawn through her several times to cleanse the wounds. She lived, and was a great hearty woman.

The last of the seven, that was killed, had started, with 2 or 3 others that had gone off; but when they got onto a Pine? hill in full view, about 300 yards off (in a straight line) This one showed his posterior side and Bingaman fired and killed him.

After the war closed, Washington made a tour to Western Virginia to see his lands. Returning, he called on Captain Joe Logston, on Difficult Creek, Hardy County. In the morning, when about to start, Washington asked him what was to pay which had like to have insulted Logston; but he got on his horse and rode 30 or 35 miles with Washington to Colonel Abraham Hite's within five miles of Moorfield. Washington commended him afterwards as a brave man. Logston afterwards lived in the edge of the Barren Was riding along near the Lick one day, when two Indian fired on him. The one creased

his horse so that he fell. The other took him across the breastbone which in him projected remarkably -- on each side, and just deep enough to graze the skin on the hollow between. Logston fired and shot the little one. The other then made up to him and after a desperate struggle, he succeeded in drawing the blade of the Indian's knife through the hand in which he was just getting it, and running it into him. He now loosed he hold. The little Indian, whose back was broke, stood balancing against a tree and was trying to get an opportunity to shoot. Logston had had a great struggle and was glad to get off. (Besides, in getting his gun, the little Indian might have shot him.) When they came out the next day, the found the little Indian had stabbed himself.

David Allington was one of us, under David Tiverbaugh to Tygert's Valley, in 1781. His sister it was Nancy Allington, that was taken by the Indians and married and had three children by one. She then left them, and come home. (Had repeated wished to come, before she got off.) When she got here, she refused to go back. The Indian came twice after here, and then went? and made a threat to kill her, for not coming. Some Indian was afterwards killed out upon Licking which was thought to be him.

Jimmy Young's wife was taken too at the same time.

These Cutrights had a station on Stover? where Hornbeck's mill is. Philip Hammond was in the defeated camps on Flat Creek. He, his wife, and their little child, were in the company. They had undressed and lain down. He sprang, snatched up the child and his gun, and his wife followed after. His money was safe in a belt that was round him. He was moving to this country. His pension papers were destroyed, when the Capitol was burned in the late war.

I wagoned at Bullit's Lick for six or seven years after I came out with my family. I live in Mercer Wagoned at the Licks every fall till I got a load of salt. Sometimes they would give me two bushels for going out three miles in the night, for one load of woods. I gave $2.00 down there, and would get $4.00 a bushel up here.

One Casey that worked about Bullit's Lick was caught by the Indians and tied and whipped on top of the knob, right in sight of the Licks. The first or second night, he got away, without being taken over the river. Tullis,? an apprentice to the gun-smithing business, to my cousin Bob Shanklin between Bullit's and Mann's Licks, was taken a little before night, passing from one place to another. It got dark and they passed through a thicket of spice bushes, some being before, and some behind. I just dropped down beside the path till those behind had gotten by, then crept off through the bushes. They presently missed him, and he heard them howl and whistle round, but got in safe that night.

Two miles from Grant's Station toward Paris, was a widow and six children. The Indians came and knocked. One of the children went to open the door but the mother forbid till they should know who it was. They then began to tomahawk the door. The boys shot through the port holes and killed two Indians. It was a double log-house, and two of the children had gone to bed in the other part of the house. In it there was a parcel of tow. The Indians set the house on fire and their room was filled with smoke so that they awoke and cried down that they couldn't stay there. The family then knew that the house was fire. Part went out at one door and part at another. The old woman was killed crossing the fence. One of the girls was taken prisoner, but being too closely pursued, was tomahawked on the way. Nearly all the Indians were killed. A snow had fallen.

A little before this, they took a whole team of horses, of one Fisher. One Goodnight, got back about this time. He had been taken at Martin's and Riddle's Station. Saw an Indian taking his horse. Ran after him and hallowed for them to come on as if there were a great many with him till he made so much noise they got frightened and left the horse go.
In the spring of 1793 sixty of us went in through the wilderness choosing Captain Blueford as our leader. We went to the Crab-Orchard. The night before, they had been out from the fort, and buried thirteen in one grave. McFarlan who was coming to see Enoch Smith, a surveyor at Mt. Sterling, was along. He killed two Indians and a white man that was with them. A wounded man was carried in on a blanket between two horses. Another man that had no gun, snatched up a little girl, and carried her till night and then hid her in a hollow log, telling her to stay there till he came again. He wandered all night and in the morning found himself coming by the same hollow log. He then took out the child, (which in all probability he never would have found) and carried her along till he found his way to the road and then went to the Crab-Orchard.

Some few days before this a man named Drake, who had taken a woman (his miss?) and a little girl that called her aunt, and was coming along alone through the Wilderness, was fired upon by the Indians. Drake put the woman on her horse three times, but at last let the niece go, or the Indians would have had them all. When the took her, each Indian gave her a broach, one had none and he took a pewter plate they had dropped in the road and made her a rude pewter broach and gave her. And this made eighteen in all. In this way we knew the number of Indians that attacked the company that McFarlan was with. When these Indians made this attack on the Company,

they left her behind, and she wandered off and got away on Laurel Creek 12 miles from Raccoon Creek.

In the attack, the Indians left a little girl about nine or ten years old, at the fire. When they began to kill she run. McFarlan saw it's tracks and hunted for it. She went to Laurel Creek and could get no farther. He wandered up and down the Creek without meeting with it but said he was determined to hunt till he found it. While looking for her, they found another little girl that had been of the Company. It had been carried back on its grey horse so far as Laurel Creek, and there could get no further had to stop and was found. Torrence at the Crab-Orchard, took it home and gave it to his mother, who received it with every mark of affection and took it in to raise. The first little girl (the two spoken of before are the same) had hid in a hollow log, which McFarlen had passed once, but she was too fearful it was Indians to come out, she said when he asked her. When he returned along by where she was, she saw him and came out. She was the larger of the two, and both had been out now five days. We have enumerated all of the Company, that escaped. The woman, called Mrs. Drake, lived down in Fleming

[Draper Papers, 1843]

The Julian Calendar

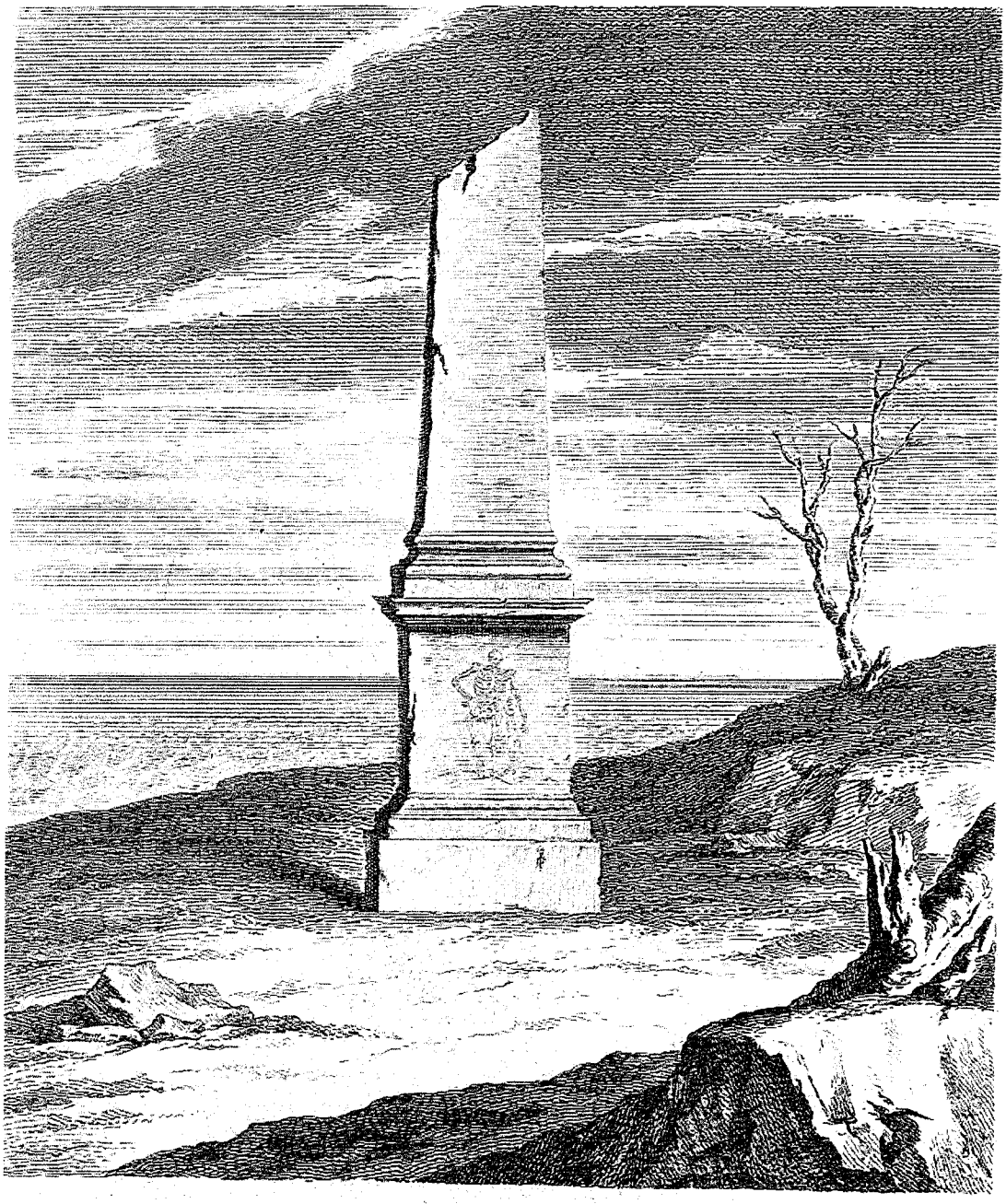
a brief digression

Great Britain was using the calendar established by Julius Caesar in 45 BC which began the New Year on March 28. Catholic Europe had adopted the Gregorian Calendar, Pope Gregory VIII, in 1584. NS = New Style, OS = Old Style, were frequently added before 1752, to English documents.

A HINT ON DATES.

OLD STYLE. Before 1752 the year began March 25th.		NEW STYLE. The Year 1752 began January 1st.
March	1st month	January.
April	2nd month	February.
May	3rd month	March.
June	4th month	April.
July	5th month	May.
August	6th month	June.
September	7th month	July.
October	8th month	August.
November	9th month	September.
December	10th month	October.
January	11th month	November.
February	12th month	December.

Some documents record a 13th month for the First through Twenty-fourth days of March.



FINIS.

cousin
noun
• a person in one's wider extended family, to whom one is not closely related.

Acknowledgements

This work is built upon the work of cousins and kindred families I've had the pleasure to discover in old books, meet online, or, through the mail. It is humbling to read of the early colonists and the beginnings of settlement in the New World and discover the remonstrances they left.

The Long Island families separate over issues of Quakerism c. 1657, with the Flushing Remonstrance. The following generation deliver a Remonstrance to Lord Cornbury concerning abuses of power. This is a family story across three generations.

Service to their community as judges, magistrates, builders, soldiers, churches, public office, has left a paper trail to the past. Continued research has brought new information to light.

Editing these pages has been a labor of love and gratitude.

R1b1b2a1a2f